

WINTER EVENINGS:

OR,

LUCUBRATIONS

ON

LIFE AND LETTERS.

VOL. II.

PRINTED FOR CHARLES DODD,

WATER BURNING

OF THE



THE

96 k11

WINTER EVENINGS:

OR,

LUCUBRATIONS

ON

LIFE AND LETTERS.

BY

VICESIMUS KNOX, M.A.

Master of TUNBRIDGE SCHOOL, and late Fellow of
St. John's College, Oxford.

*—Hæc ubi quid datur oti
Inludo chartis—*

HOR.

The SECOND EDITION, corrected and enlarged.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR CHARLES DILLY.

M DCC XC.

WINTER EVENINGS:

LITERATURE

LIFE AND LETTERS



Printed by the University of London Press, Ltd., 10, Bedford Square, London, W.C.1.

First published in 1911.

Reprinted in 1921, 1931, 1941, 1951, 1961, 1971, 1981, 1991, 2001, 2011, 2021.

Printed in Great Britain.

The text of this edition is based on the original text, with corrections and additions.

It is published by the University of London Press, Ltd., 10, Bedford Square, London, W.C.1.

Printed by the University of London Press, Ltd., 10, Bedford Square, London, W.C.1.

First published in 1911.

Reprinted in 1921, 1931, 1941, 1951, 1961, 1971, 1981, 1991, 2001, 2011, 2021.

Printed in Great Britain.

C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

S E C O N D V O L U M E.

EVENING	PAGE
I. On recent Institutions for charitable Purposes	1
II. On the Extent of Literature, and the Shortness of Time for its Cultivation	10
III. On the uncouth Names often used by Writers to exemplify Characters	18
IV. On Caligula's Attempt to suppress the Works of Livy and Virgil	25
V. On Erasmus's Praise of Marriage	33
VI. On neglecting the Practice of drinking Health at Table	41
VII. On the Utility of Amusements to old Age	47
VIII. On some little Artifices to gain consequence in vulgar Eyes	54
IX. On the Policy of making Connexions to promote Commerce	59
X. On Diffidence in Boys	65
XI. On the Inferiority of some Persons Compositions to their Conversation	70
XII. On	

C O N T E N T S.

EVENING	PAGE
XII. On Life—An allegorical Vision - -	76
XIII. On bringing up dull Boys, in preference to others, to the Church - -	84
XIV. On the peculiar Happiness supposed to attend a Life of Contemplation - -	94
XV. On the Amusement of public Readings	100
XVI. On falling into the Indolence of old Age prematurely - -	106
XVII. On the Effect of literary Prizes and Foundations for Lectures - -	111
XVIII. On the Imprudence of urging incorrigible Dunces to a learned Profession -	117
XIX. On the Propriety of trying Dunces in some Art unconnected with Letters -	125
XX. On the peculiar Imprudence of the Poor in bringing up Dunces to Learning -	132
XXI. On the Necessity of Delay and Caution before a Boy is given up as a Dunce -	137
XXII. On moral Phlebotomy, a Mode of Discipline among the Romans - -	145
XXIII. On rhetorical Action - -	152
XXIV. On the Inconsistency of affected Sensibility	157
XXV. On an extravagant Attachment to Letters	163
XXVI. On superficial fine Gentlemen in the military and other Departments - -	171
XXVII. On the Unmanliness of shedding Tears -	179
XXVIII. On the Contempt expressed by deep Authors for Popularity - -	185
XXIX. On the Letters of Junius - -	192
XXX. On a Taste for Trees and for the Beauties of Vegetation in general - -	199
XXXI. On writing modern Books in the Latin Language - -	207
XXXII. On aspiring at the Character of Learning, without any just Pretensions to it -	215
XXXIII. On	

C O N T E N T S.

EVENING	Page
XXXIII. On the boasted Superiority of antient to modern Eloquence	223
XXXIV. On the Manners prevalent at some public Schools	231
XXXV. On Prologues and Epilogues	239
XXXVI. On the literary Character of Archbishop Secker	246
XXXVII. On Dryden's celebrated Ode on St. Cecilia's Day	259
XXXVIII. On Inscriptions and the lapidary Style	265
XXXIX. On the Idea of the Antients concerning the Crime of Perjury	272
XL. On the Possibility of advancing sacred Poetry to great Perfection	283
XLI. On the Impropriety of substituting the sacred Latin Poets in the place of the Latin Classics at School	291
XLII. On some of the sacred Poetry of Vida and others	300
XLIII. On a Passage from Aristotle, which Scaliger admired, as expressive of divine Influence	309
XLIV. On Carelessness respecting Religion	316
XLV. On the Concern which every Man has in Theology	322
XLVI. On the Character of Bishop Wilfon, Bishop of Sodor and Man	326
XLVII. On the Motives for Publication and Taciturnity	333
XLVIII. On adapting Sermons to Congregations	342
XLIX. On superior Advantages of Men of the World over Scholars and Philosophers in some respects	351
L. On exciting pleasurable Ideas from simple and innocent Objects	359
LI. On the Characters of Theophrastus and other Writers of Character	365
LII. On multiplying Books by the Publication of trifling and useless Works	374
LIII. On	

CONTENTS

EVENING	PAGE
LIII. On Mr. Pope's Claim to the Character of a real Poet	381
LIV. On the modern Comedies of the English Stage	386
LV. On Vanity as a Motive of Authors, and the Disagreement of their Conduct and Doctrine	393
LVI. On supporting a Character of Learning and Dignity by Artifice and Grimace	397
LVII. On a Sunday Evening Lecture at School	405
LVIII. On the Danger and Folly of Innovation	415
LIX. On the Misery of the lower Classes caused by Passion and gross Ignorance of Religion	423
LX. On the Simplicity and Honesty of Men of true Genius	431
LXI. On the Contempt thrown on Poetry by the Sordid	435
LXII. On the savage Manners of the South Sea Island- ers, and the best Means of improving them	441
LXIII. On studying the Art of Speaking without duly attending to previous Contemplation	450
LXIV. On preserving the Dignity of the literary Re- public	459
LXV. On Oeconomics as a Science	467
LXVI. On Milton's Defences	473
LXVII. On Salmafius, the Antagonist of Milton	488
LXVIII. On a dull Style in Sermons	496
LXIX. On a dull Style in general	507
LXX. On the Spirit of Controversy	515
LXXI. On seeking Preferment without first labouring to deserve it	535
LXXII. On the Superiority of the English Universities, as Places of Education, over all other Semi- naries in the World; and on the Animadver- sions on them contained in a Book entitled "LIBERAL EDUCATION"	547

WINTER

WINTER EVENINGS:

O R,

LUCUBRATIONS

O N

LIFE AND LETTERS.

EVENING THE FIRST.

Sui memores alios fecere merendo. VIRG.

IF any one should be disposed to censure with uncharitable severity the vicious manners of the present age, I should wish to lead him through the environs of London, and point out to him the modern palaces erected for the poor and afflicted of all denominations. These, I would say, are the trophies of Christianity; and these, we are taught to hope, shall cover a multitude of sins, and plead powerfully in favour of transgressors at the mercy-seat of the Most High.

VOL. II.

B

I was

I was walking one fine morning in St. George's Fields, when the sun shone delightfully, and gilded the spires of the numerous churches in my view, and seemed to smile on the windows of the various public edifices devoted to charity around me; when I could not help exclaiming, Surely the great Father of us all, when he looks down with indignation on the crying sins of yon great city, will turn with complacency to these monuments of charity, and blot out whole pages from the tremendous volume, where he records the offences of his favourite creature.

I went on musing on the multitude of charitable institutions by which this country is honourably distinguished; and, though former times have many illustrious examples of munificence to produce, yet I congratulated myself on being born in an age in which Christian charity never shone with greater lustre.

I confined myself, amidst the multitude of noble examples which occurred, to those which have appeared within a few years, and which have been seen, in their origin, by the race of mortals now alive.

One

One of the first which was suggested to my memory was that of Mr. Hetherington. I do not recollect that any particular provision had been made for the necessitous blind, labouring under the additional burden of old age; though, from the dictates of common sense and the example of our blessed Saviour, it might obviously have been concluded, that the blind are in a peculiar manner objects of Christian charity.

Mr. Hetherington has provided comfort for fifty of these objects in perpetual succession, by an annuity of ten pounds a year each, during the remainder of their dark pilgrimage. He set a noble and almost singular example by bestowing his benefaction while he was yet alive, and the example has been most honourably followed by Mr. Coventry, who has made a similar provision for thirty more with a like exemplary bounty.

He again has been imitated by a benefactor, who, chusing to do good clandestinely, has alleviated the misfortune of an additional thirty, and left it to heaven only to record his name. Others also have added to the store.

At the very mention of Jonas Hanway, all that is benevolent rises to the recollection.

The Marine Society has two effects so important, the providing for the poor vagabond, and the raising of a nursery of seamen, that it is no wonder the name of Hanway, to whom it owes its greatest obligations, is held in high rank among the charitable benefactors to this country.

Who ever ventured to appear the public advocate of the chimney-sweeper but Jonas Hanway? The poor infant of five or six years old, without shoes or stockings, almost naked, almost starved, driven up the narrow flue of a high chimney, driven by the menaces and scourges of an imperious master, and sometimes terrified with flames! Think of this, ye mothers who caress your infants in your laps; and, at the same time, exert your interest and abilities, like Jonas Hanway, in preventing the employment of babes in a work under which the hardened veteran might sink with pain, terror, and fatigue. There was indeed no species of misery which this indefatigable philanthropist did not endeavour to relieve. Happy, had his abilities, as a writer, equalled his zeal, as a man. But his excellent plans were sometimes neglected, or contemned, through a deficiency of proper eloquence to recommend them. Yet for what he intended,
and

and what he performed, his name shall be handed down to late posterity; while his bust stands erected by gratitude among the tombs of kings, and greater than kings, those who, though private persons, enlightened the understanding and alleviated the miseries of their fellow-creatures.

Of Mr. Howard's heroic philanthropy the world wants no monument more honourable than the loud plaudits of his own countrymen. By a strange forgetfulness, the state of prisons in this and other countries was deplorably neglected, and a degree of punishment was inflicted by the cold, the dampness, the filthiness, the wretched diet and accommodation, and the consequent diseases of the dungeon, far greater than the most rigorous severity of the most sanguinary laws ever intended. Mr. Howard, by visiting the prisons, by suggesting improvements in them, by causing a sense of shame in the conductors of them, and by raising a general attention to the subject, has already diffused a gleam of comfort in the dark mansion, where misery unutterable sat and pined unpitied in hopeless agony. The prisoner breathed contagion, and whether he deserved death or not for his

crime, he was likely to incur it in the loathsome prison, with all the aggravation of lingering languor. Great as was his misery, few gave themselves the trouble to notice it. Many feared infection if they approached to examine, and many, disgusted with the infamy of the guilty, scarcely acknowledged that the wretch in chains, though unconvicted, deserved compassion. But Mr. Howard, regardless of ease and life, incurred every danger, and quite forgot *their failings in their woe.*

But it is unnecessary to dwell on Mr. Howard's praise. Fortunately the public have taken it up; and there is some danger lest panegyric should be carried to an excess which frustrates its own intent, by creating a sense of excessive plenitude. I must, however, unite in reproving those who malignantly stigmatise his noble attempts with the name of Quixotism.

The Society for the relief of prisoners confined for Small Debts deserves to participate Mr. Howard's fame.

Many were the prejudices formed against the society instituted for the recovery of drowned persons; but let any one place himself a moment in the situation of a parent suddenly bereaved of his child, and, if he is
not

not unfeeling in his nature, he will want no argument to induce him to give it every encouragement. Doubts were once entertained of its success, but they may be now removed by ocular demonstration. It is indeed a most affecting sight to behold those who were snatched from the jaws of death walking on the public days in solemn procession, and paying a grateful obedience to their restorers.

The Dispensaries established, and liberally supported in various parts of the metropolis, are an additional proof of the indefatigable beneficence of the present age.

But many will be ready to detract from the institutors and benefactors; and to say, that these plausible charities are begun and supported by those who mean no more than to gratify their vanity, or promote their interest. There is reason to suspect that this may, in some instances, be true, but not in all; and while so much good is produced, it is narrow and invidious to derogate from the promoters of it, by attributing their activity to selfish incitements.

What can be said of the thousands of unambitious and disinterested persons who eagerly crowd to present their guineas in

8 WINTER EVENINGS:

contribution to every useful mode of beneficence for which their assistance is publicly solicited? It would be no less unreasonable than mean to attribute their bounty to vanity, or any other sinister consideration. To avoid the very suspicion, many give most ample donations and conceal their names; but those who do not, ought in candour to be supposed desirous of diffusing the influence of their example and authority, rather than of seeking the applause of the world, and the reputation of generosity.

Of the various hospitals which surround the great city, and form a better defence for it than the strongest fortification, I have said nothing, because they were chiefly founded in preceding times; and I wished, on the present occasion, to be confined to recent instances, and to such as have occurred within the memory of the rising generation.

From all of them I am led to conclude, that the benevolent virtues are by no means diminished among us, but that they flourish more and more under the guidance of judgment and experience; and may they still flourish, and may every one be anxious to possess

possess a share in them, that he may have something to veil the multitude of his transgressions when he shall be summoned to give up his account at the tribunal of an omniscient and almighty Judge!

WILLIAM the object of learning are in-
creased, the time to be spent in pursuit
of it, according to the nature of modern
is greatly contracted. Every year produces
some valuable work in some department of
science or polite letters, and the accomplished
scholar is expected, and cannot but wish, to
give it some attention. The art of printing
has multiplied books to a degree, that it
is a vain attempt either to collect or to read
all that is excellent, much more all that has
been published. It becomes necessary, there-
fore, to read in the classical style of the word,
to select, that is, to read and to select, the
most valuable and useful of books, not only
the best parts of books, but, especially, to
select, to choose out of an immense
number, the best books, or at least those
which are best adapted to the particular pur-
suit or employment in life. Without this
care there is danger of confusion and dilac-

EVENING THE SECOND.

WHILE the objects of learning are increased, the time to be spent in pursuit of it, according to the modes of modern life, is greatly contracted. Every year produces some valuable work in some department of science or polite letters, and the accomplished scholar is expected, and cannot but wish, to give it some attention. The art of printing has multiplied books to such a degree, that it is a vain attempt either to collect or to read all that is excellent, much more all that has been published. It becomes necessary, therefore, to read in the classical sense of the word, *LEGERE*, that is, to *pick out*, to select the most valuable and worthiest objects, not only the best parts of books, but, previously to that selection, to chuse out of an infinite number, the best books, or at least those which are best adapted to the particular pursuit or employment in life. Without this care there is danger of confusion and distraction,

tion, of a vain labour, and of that poverty which arises from superfluity *.

The surface of the globe becomes every day more known, enlarges the field of modern history, geography, botany, and furnishes new opportunities for the study of human nature. At the revival of learning, voyages and travels constituted a very small part of the scholar's and philosopher's library; but at present, in England only, the books of this class are sufficiently numerous to fill a large museum. He who would understand human nature must inspect them, and will also find it necessary to have recourse to the Dutch and the French travellers. A man might find employment for his life in reading itineraries alone.

The late great improvements in science have multiplied books necessary to be read by the general scholar to a wonderful extent. The volumes of scientific and literary societies or academies are infinite. The mineral, the vegetable, and the animal kingdoms have been accurately examined, and the result brought to public view, in crowded

* *Inopem me copia fecit.*

OVID.

and

and bulky tomes. The minutest productions of nature have been described with prolixity; from the hyssop on the wall to the cedar of Lebanon, from the atom to the mountain, from the mite to man, the whale, and the elephant.

The study of antiquities has added greatly to the number of books. Politics, history, and law, have also crowded the library.

The field of divinity has been most industriously cultivated, and the harvest has been great. The age of Methusalem would be too short to read all the theological works of English divines; to which must be added the excellent productions of France, Holland, and other neighbouring nations. Biblical learning alone, so pregnant is the sacred volume, would occupy a long life, exclusively of all attention to practical theology.

Moral philosophy, both systematical and miscellaneous, is so far extended, that if it is all necessary to the conduct of life, every man must die without knowing how to live; for the longest life would not afford opportunities for its study.

Philology and criticism have appeared in books which equal, or exceed in number and size,

size, all the original works united, which it was their primary intention to elucidate.

A species of books, unknown to the ancients, and such as are found to attract more readers than any others, has arisen in the last century; I mean romances and fictitious histories of private and familiar life, under the name of Novels.

Add to all this a vast quantity of poetry or verse of all kinds, and on all subjects; add tragedies and comedies; add pamphlets in all their variety, fugitive papers, publications of diurnal intelligence; and the sum becomes so great as to lead the general student to a degree of despair.

I have already said, that not only the work to be done has increased upon us, but the time of doing it has decreased, according to the modes of living which now prevail.

Early rising is not in vogue. Breakfast, with all the apparatus of tea-drinking, occupies a long time. The hair must be dressed with taste, or the student will find his learning will not give him admission into the company of people of condition and fashion, nor indeed into any company where decorum is regarded.

The

The newspapers must be read; or conversation may lose one of its most abundant sources. The coffee-house perhaps claims an hour. Morning calls must be made, and engraved cards left with servants, or friendship and patronage may be irrecoverably lost. A morning walk or ride will conduce to an appetite, and the person must be dressed from head to foot before a genteel student can think of meeting company at dinner. Very little time, it is evident, can be found in the midst of all these necessary occupations for poring over folios. To neglect any of them for his book may cause a man to be called an odd fellow, and dismissed to Coventry.

But the morning loss, you will say, may be recovered by the diligence of the afternoon. Impossible; for the hour of dining is the same which in the days of that polite scholar and fine gentleman, sir Philip Sydney, used to be the supper time: and convivial pleasures are so great, as to render him who should relinquish them for musty books obnoxious to the imputation of an ascetic or a bookworm. Indeed the mind is unfit for contemplation after a full meal and a generous

rous glass. Various amusements intervene to employ the time till the hour of repose closes the season both of action and contemplation.

While so much is to be done and so little is the time, how can we expect to find many profoundly learned? And yet there is as much pretension to learning, and as much volubility upon all subjects of science, as could be expected in the most erudite age. How is this phenomenon accounted for?

In the first place, *superficial learning*, quite enough to qualify talkers, and to satisfy common hearers, is easily picked up by reading the newspapers and periodical pamphlets, in which little scraps are dealt out, like small wares at a retail shop, for the convenience of the poor; who, though they have no store-room, make shift to live from hand to mouth, and hide their poverty.

In the next and the principal place, a reliance ON GENIUS, as it is called, without application, gives a boldness of utterance and assertion, which often sets off base metal with the glitter of gold. Never was an age when there was so many pretenders TO GENIUS. The great art is, under the confidence of genius, to make the most advantageous

tageous display of the little learning you have, to disparage what you have not, to put a good face upon defect, and supply weakness and want of real merit by a noisy confidence and boisterous pretension to *native* powers, above the reach of application. It is not uncommon to throw contempt upon all who shew, by their willingness to labour in pursuit of knowledge, a persuasion that, though a man may be born with powers to acquire knowledge, yet that he is not born with knowledge acquired, with innate science, history, philosophy, and languages.

Knowledge may certainly be acquired by one man sooner than by another, and in much greater abundance; but it must be acquired by application, since it is neither innate, nor can be mechanically infused.

Since then the field of knowledge is enlarged, and the time to be spent in cultivating it contracted, it is requisite that the student should select a little part of the field only for particular cultivation; and thus, by husbanding his time so as to dig and manure it well, he may carry home a good crop of corn, while others are contented with spontaneous weeds, leaves, thorns, thistles, stubble, chaff, and underwood.

Let him enjoy the prospect of the fine country around as far as the horizon extends; but let him be satisfied with cultivating with his own hands, a little *ferme ornée*, well laid out, prettily diversified, and within a moderate enclosure.

EVENING THE THIRD.

S I R,

SOMEBODY, I think, has very properly taken notice of the odd names which Dr. Watts has used to distinguish those characters, which he introduces to illustrate his moral instructions. The characters are commonly grave; but the names are often such as give them something of a ludicrous air. He was a man of learning, judgment, and angelic goodness; but I know not, whether his *taste* in literary matters has not been too highly appreciated. I do not recollect the fictitious name which was selected as an instance of absurdity; but in looking for it, I found those of Polonides, Polyramus, Fluvio, and Credonius; all of which are strangely uncouth. Such are also in the same book, Jocander, Positivo, Scitorio, Scintillo, Thebaldino, Niveo, and Plumbinus.

If writers mean to give their characters the appearance of truth, they should not select ancient names for living persons, much less
names.

names formed by their own capricious invention, and such as never were given to men of any age or country. We know, indeed, that the name is a mask; but the mask of a respectable character should resemble neither a monster, nor a caricatura. Let all fiction which is intended to please, approach as nearly as possible to reality*.

I own I am not pleased with the generality of our dialogue writers, who give their persons Greek and Roman names, though at the same time they make them talk like Englishmen, and allude to modern customs, manners, and places. There is an incongruity in these, which lessens much of the entertainment which the dialogue might otherwise afford.

Why may not modern names be admitted into modern dialogue? You will say perhaps, Palæmon and Philander, Eugenius and Eusebius, have a prettier sound than Smith, Johnson, Walker, Benson, Hudson. The Latin and Greek languages have a prettier sound than the English; and therefore you may, for the same reason, write the whole dialogue in those languages. It is another plea for

* *Ficta voluptatis causa sint proxima veris.* HOR.

adopting Greek and Latin names, that, as the Romans did not use the ceremonious salutations of the moderns, a great deal of trouble is avoided by omitting the unmeaning modes of address, Sir, Madam, Your Grace, and My Lord, which some imagine necessary when they introduce a conversation between such personages as Mr. Smith, Mr. Johnson, Mrs. Melville, Lord Clarendon, and the Duke of Kent.

But, I think, these ceremonious appellations may be omitted with less violation of probability and propriety, than is caused by introducing Greeks and Romans, talking about the doctrines of Christianity, the laws of our country, and other subjects, on which they could not be made to converse, without a violent anachronism.

When the subject relates entirely to antiquity, ancient names are not improper; indeed, as the ancients may be supposed better acquainted with such subjects than the moderns, the mind is pleased with the propriety of introducing them as the interlocutors.

But while the matter is good, it is not right to cavil at trifles which are no more than forms. Perhaps my remarks are hypercritical:

thatt hey may not be tedious, I will here conclude them.

I am, SIR,
to borrow one of Dr. Watts's names,
Your humble Servant,
POLYRAMUS.

SIR,

I am a great lover of learning, but not having had the advantage of a liberal education, I am totally unacquainted with the learned languages; and I lament the defect as a real misfortune. I hear much of their excellence, and you may suppose it a great mortification to me, that I am unable to read those books which have been celebrated as the finest productions of the human intellect. I endeavour to compensate my defect by reading English authors; but I often stumble upon Latin mottoes and sentences, which I suppose to contain some jewel, too precious to be exposed to vulgar view, and locked up in a casket of which I have not the key.

But I am not only puzzled and mortified with mottoes and sentences, which I do not understand, but often with strange names of

characters in moral writers, and of persons who converse in fictitious dialogues, which, I have no doubt, contain some significant meaning, which I am at a loss to unriddle.

Dr. More, in his Dialogues, introduces the following persons; Philotheus, Bathynous, Sophron, Philopolis, Euister, Hylobares, and *Cuphophron*. Every one of these is expressive of the character introduced; but I should have been quite in the dark about them, and have wondered at their oddity, if the Doctor had not obligingly explained their meaning, in one of the first pages of his volume. I wish the example had been followed by many others, who introduce me into the company of persons, whose characters I do not know, because I do not understand the meaning of their crabbed names.

I humbly conceive, that it would be quite as well, if writers suffered the characters to open themselves to the reader in the course of the conversation; and I see no good reason why christian and surnames of honest Englishmen, may not be given to persons who come forward to talk on subjects, which they must understand far better than the wisest of the ancients; I mean such as Dr. More discusses,
the

the attributes of God, and his Providence in this world; but in truth, I find, on inquiry, that these names are not the names of ancients. They occur not in history, but are compounded of words that seldom met before, to express ideas which can only be understood by those who are acquainted with the learned languages. Such names appear to me to have no more propriety than some of those which, in the times of fanaticism, were used by the Puritans, such as, Praise-God Barebones, Make-peace Heaton, Kill-sin Pimple, and Fly-debate Roberts; the names of some among the jurymen impannelled in Suffex, during the usurpation of Cromwell.

I acknowledge, however, that the ancient and high-sounding names adopted in English dialogues, give a dignity to the discourse; but I, who am a mere Englishman, wish to see Englishmen introduced, without being ashamed of their names, and do not know why the names of Clarendon, Temple, Raleigh, and a thousand others, equally well sounding, might not answer the purpose as well, as names borrowed from Greece and Rome; and, as to the significancy of the above mentioned compound appellations, what

Should I be the wiser for it without an explanatory table? What must I think of Dr. More's *Cupbaphron*? I should not know the sense of the word; and, I am sure, I could not admire the sound. Few Gothic names are of more difficult pronunciation.

But I ought not to judge decisively, as I profess myself no scholar. I only submit to you my complaint, as an English reader. I shall be much obliged to you to desire gentlemen, who may hereafter write dialogues, and introduce uncommon names, as exemplifications of their instruction, either to give modern names, or such as are known in history, or else, always to add an explanatory table.

I am, SIR, Your's, &c.

AN ENGLISH READER.

EVENING THE FOURTH.

THE tyrants who oppressed Rome, in the decline of her empire, were not satisfied with depriving men of their civil rights, but often attempted to chain the mind in servitude, and to domineer with absolute control, where they certainly had no claim to pre-eminence, in the republic of literature. One of the most singular and barbarous attempts upon record was that of Caligula, who formed a design of abolishing the poems of Homer, and had nearly accomplished his purpose of banishing from all the libraries of his time, the busts and the works of Livy and Virgil. He could not bear, that noble efforts of genius, breathing a spirit of liberty and virtue, which he could not but hate, should continue to diffuse such sentiments, as must teach all who imbibed them, to detest him as a monster.

The following is the account of this matter given by Suetonius: “ Cogitavit etiam de
“ Homeri carminibus abolendis. Cur enim
“ fibi

“ sibi non liceret, dicens, quod Platoni licuisset,
 “ qui eum a civitate, quam constituebat, eje-
 “ cerit? Sed Virgilii et Titi Livii scripta et ima-
 “ gines, paulum abfuit, quin ex omnibus bi-
 “ bliothecis amoveret; quorum alterum ut nul-
 “ lius ingenii, minimæque doctrinæ; alterum,
 “ ut verbosum, in historiâ negligentemque,
 “ carpebat *.”

Flagitious as was his reign, I know not whether any thing he could have done, would have been more injurious, than if he had succeeded in extinguishing these glorious lights. The atrocious malignity of his immoral and tyrannical actions was confined to his own age, but this would have descended to posterity, and continued the effects of his despotism, long after the great teacher Death had humbled his pride, by reducing him to the dust, not distinguishable from the poorest wretch whom his insolence despised, and his cruelty persecuted. Indeed his design was impracticable; for, with all his power, he could not have prevented some votary of taste and genius from preserving in secret the noble reliques of these illustrious ornaments of human nature.

* Sueton. Calig. cap. 34.

I have

I have no doubt but the same disposition which could form a wish to abolish Homer, would have rejoiced, if it had been possible, to have extinguished the sun, or to have dried up the ocean. Such tyranny exhibits a melancholy monument of human wickedness, and at the same time furnishes a salutary warning to the world, not to trust enormous power in the hands of a fellow-creature. Human nature retains so much of inherent malignity, that he who possesses power uncontrolled will be in imminent danger of imitating, and nearly resembling the parent of all evil*.

But the wicked never want the artifice of giving to their malice some colourable pretence. Caligula alleged that he should be justified in the abolition of Homer by the example of Plato, who banished the poets from his imaginary republic. But what was Plato's motive? a desire to preserve the morals of youth, whose ideas he thought were corrupted and distorted, by an initiation into the strange mysteries of fiction, instead of the knowledge of substantial and practical real-

* Dic mihi si fueris tu leo, qualis eris. MART.

itics,

ities. He did not mean to abolish their works, or to preclude men, whose reason was mature, from the study of them. He only thought, as many others have thought, that on the minds of young men, the slaves of passion and fancy, they might operate in the same manner, as novels and romances have been observed to do, in firing the passions and misleading the imagination. But was Caligula's motive for their expulsion a fear that they might diffuse corruption? No such apprehension ever agitated his bosom. His fear was, lest they should teach a virtue to which he could never attain, and raise a spirit inimical to his manners, his person, and his tyranny. He must have known that, among all the persons described by Homer, he was worthy only to be ranked with such wretches as Thersites. Before he could shine, he knew that all true glory must be shaded, as the sun must retire, before the feeble light, which arises from a foul vapour, can become visible.

But he assigns a reason for the expulsion of Virgil and Livy. Virgil, says he, has no genius, and a very small share of learning; and Livy is verbose in his style, and negligent in his narrative.

Caligula

Caligula must be excepted against as an incompetent judge both of learning and genius; for it requires a considerable share of both, to form a just opinion of the degree in which they are possessed by a writer. If Virgil had not genius, he would not, I think, have continued so long, the delight and admiration of all who have read his works with taste. He has Longinus's criterion of genius, the united voice of various ages and nations, in his favour. He has Caligula, and a few other men of debauched taste, against him, which is almost as great an honour, as the general approbation.

The truth is, that Virgil has a remarkably happy union of genius with learning; and a judgment also to guide him in the conduct of both, with that propriety which enables him to delight at once the reason and the fancy. Genius, without learning, often delights the fancy; but the judgment must in the mean time sleep, or the pleasure will be diminished and interrupted.

Whoever has read the works of Virgil, in the excellent edition of Heyne, will want no argument to convince him, that Virgil did not deserve the stigma which Caligula would have
fixed

fixed on him, that of *very little learning*; and whoever has sensibility will feel the falsehood of the detracting spirit, that dared to assert of him that he had *no genius*. It must ever be an honour to suffer detraction from such men as Caligula.

It is very easy to assign a reason for his dislike of Livy. A most arbitrary tyrant, and most profligate man, could not but wish to destroy the works of an historian, who exhibits the assertors of liberty, and the virtuous patriots of a virtuous republic, in such colours, as must at once excite love and lead to imitation. Caligula's charge of verbosity in the style of Livy is utterly groundless. He expresses himself with a noble brevity, and with that concise dignity, which evinced that he had a Roman soul; such a soul, as was adequate to the noble undertaking of a Roman history. The other charge, that of negligence in his account of facts, originated from the malignant wish of the tyrant, to diminish the credit of an historian who related deeds of so bright a splendour, as must render the page in which his own should be recorded, foul indeed. Time has unfortunately done much to accomplish
the

the nefarious wish of Caligula, in the destruction of the works of Livy; but enough remains to delight every man of taste, and warm the bosom with magnanimous sentiments, and the generous ardour of public virtue.

It is greatly to be lamented, when princes, instead of patronizing genius, endeavour to repress its aspiring vigour. Such a conduct arises, in such men as Caligula, from envy and malice; but a neglect of genius is occasioned in others by ignorance, and a total deficiency of taste for works which the world applauds. Even Hadrian, we are told, wished to abolish Homer's works, and substitute in his room the poems of one Antimachus. He thought it was time to leave off admiring old Homer, that he had been admired long enough, and that he should gratify the passion for novelty by introducing in his place, a modern versifier. He puts one in mind of the rough warrior, who told the captain, to whose care he had consigned some fine pictures, which he had taken as spoils, that if they were lost or injured, they should be renewed at the captain's expence.

Men of sense look down upon such emperors, when they dictate in matters of taste, with

with as much contempt, as the emperors can do on the meanest of their vassals. When learning is diffused throughout a nation, the works of taste and genius flourish and abound independently of the smiles or the frowns of princes.

EVENING THE FIFTH.

AMONG the marks of modern profligacy may be enumerated the reluctance with which young men enter the marriage state. The affections of many are in vain solicited by any charms besides those of lucre. The times seem to be past, when, in the prime of life virtuous love led young men to select a companion, for the amiable qualities of her mind and person, independently of all pecuniary considerations. The loveliest of women may now pine in hopeless celibacy; for, if they cannot purchase a husband, as they would purchase a gown, with the contents of their purse, they may live and die without one. In vain has nature given them the vermil cheek, and the eye of sensibility, if fortune has refused her more brilliant gifts. Young men gaze at them indeed, like children at the peacock, and turn away without any tenderness of sentiment, or at least, without any wish to possess

34 WINTER EVENINGS:

the beauty which they admire, on honourable conditions.

It is indeed observable, that young men of the present age too often consider marriage as an evil in itself, only to be incurred when the pecuniary advantages attending it afford a compensation. For the sake of the good, it seems, they sometimes condescend to accept the evil. A most insulting opinion, and no less unreasonable and untrue than contumelious; for marriage, prudent and affectionate marriage, is favourable to every virtue that can contribute to the comfort and happiness of the individual, while it most essentially serves the interests of society.

I was thinking on this subject, when I accidentally opened a little book of Erasmus on the Art of Letter Writing. He gives models of letters on various subjects, and, under the appearance of affording hints, in a didactic way, for the use of students, contrives to recommend several most useful things, with great force of argument, and in a very entertaining manner. I happened to open the book in the place where he is writing a persuasive to marriage, and I was so well pleased with several of his topics, that I determined to
select

select a few of them for the consideration of my readers. I mean not literally to translate, or to give the whole of his persuasive. There are parts in it, which one cannot entirely approve; but there are others, which every heart, that is not spoiled by fashion and false philosophy, must admire.

Is there any friendship, says he, among mortals, comparable to that between man and wife? For the love of you, he proceeds, your wife has ceased to value the tenderness of parents, brothers, sisters; to you alone she looks for happiness, on you she depends, with you she wishes to live and to die.

Are you rich? you have one who will endeavour to preserve and to increase your property. Are you in narrow circumstances? you have one who will assist you faithfully in the pursuit of gain. If you enjoy prosperity, she will double your happiness; if you are in adversity, she will console you, she will sit by your side, she will wait upon you with all the assiduity of love, and only wish that she could appropriate the misfortune which gives you pain. Is there any pleasure to be compared with an union of hearts like this?

I must add the next passage in his own words.

Si domi agis, adest quæ solitudinis tædium depellat; si foris, est quæ discedentem osculo prosequatur, absentem desideret, redeuntem læta excipiat.

She is the sweet companion of your youth, and the pleasant solace of your old age.

What can be more odious than that man, who, as if he were born for himself, lives for himself, heaps up riches for himself, spares for himself, spends for himself, loves no human creature but himself, and is beloved by none?

How will you value your happiness,

——— Ubi quis tibi parvulus aula,
Luserit Æneas,

*qui tuos tuæque conjugis vultus referat, qui te
BLANDA BALBUTIE PATREM APPELLITET.*

I know, says he, that you will object that all this happiness depends upon the disposition of the wife, more than on the marriage state. A marriage may be thus happy if the wife be good; but suppose her ill-natured, suppose her unchaste, and suppose the children un-

dutiful. Believe me, the bad husband usually makes the bad wife. You certainly have it in your power to chuse a good one; but what if she should afterwards be spoiled? Erasmus confidently replies, A good wife may indeed be spoiled by a bad husband, but a bad wife is usually reformed by a good one. *FALSO UXORES ACCUSAMUS.* No body, he assures us (I am afraid too confidently), ever had a bad wife but by his own fault. And with respect to children, good children, says he, are usually born of good parents; but however they may have been born, they commonly become just such as they are made by education.

But why, continues he, do you so anxiously enumerate the inconveniencies of marriage, just as if celibacy were totally free from them, or as if any mode of human life were not subject to evil and misfortune. If you would have no inconvenient circumstances in your state, you must leave this life. *Sin intra humanam conditionem animum contineas, nihil est conjugali vita, neque tutius, neque tranquillus, neque jucundius, neque amabilius, neque felicius.* But if one can restrain one's desires within the boundaries of happiness which

belong to human nature, there is no state safer, more tranquil, pleasanter, lovelier, nor happier, than the conjugal.

Though Erasmus is seeking hints to supply the young letter-writer with matter for his compositions, yet I cannot but think that he spoke his honest sentiments, because he spoke with warmth, and, I believe, meant obliquely to censure those unnatural institutions of the Romish church, which tend to discourage marriage. He is very copious on the subject, and advances many arguments, which I have not room to transcribe, and which indeed will appear to much greater advantage in the original. I must not conceal that, to shew his ingenuity, he has written a dissuasive from marriage; but it really contains no argument which is valid, or which is worthy of repetition.

I am of opinion, that the reluctance of many young men of fortune to enter into the state, arises not from any settled conviction of the unreasonableness of the institution, but from profligacy, thoughtlessness, false ideas of pleasure, and a want of rational ideas of human life and the nature of human happiness. But, whatever is the cause, the effect is certainly unhappy both to men and women. Men, indeed,

indeed, in consequence of their libertinism, gratify their desires in the haunts of vice; and so much the worse, for they thus add sin to misery. Women are often kept in a state of celibacy, for which nature never designed them, and to which, I may say, without attributing to them indecency or immodesty, they are in general not much inclined. It is happy, however, that reserve and virtue so far prevail among them, as, for the most part, to prevent them from forming improper connexions, in consequence of being thus injuriously prevented from making a matrimonial alliance. It is to be hoped, they will still preserve their dignity by preserving their innocence; but their case is hard, and nothing, which a wise legislature can do to alleviate it, should be omitted. Many nations have taken great pains to encourage marriage; but ours places some obstacles in its way, which, though often salutary in the higher classes, are perhaps injurious in the subordinate.

A reformation of manners, among the young men who lead the fashion, would contribute most to the encouragement of marriage; for where libertinism greatly prevails,

celibacy, which is favourable to it, will be predominant. Perhaps, if women were instructed in useful as well as ornamental arts, and were less expensive in dress and diversions, the rest might be left to the natural operation of their beauty and agreeable accomplishments. As the small-pox is in great measure defeated, they certainly never appeared more beautiful, than in the present time; and with respect to ornamental accomplishments, they were never pursued with more ardour, or advanced to higher perfection.

EVENING THE SIXTH.

Tardè Cyathos mihi das; cedò sanè; benè mihi; benè vobis. PLAUTUS.

S I R,

I LATELY addressed to you a few observations on the omission of grace at table; and I now beg leave to add some remarks on another omission, which fashion seems to recommend, but which is countenanced neither by the examples of the ancients, nor by reason, nor by a sense of propriety. I observed, on my visit to my old friend in London, that the friendly practice of drinking health at dinner was, in most of the fashionable families, very much on the decline, and in many, totally omitted. Indeed the omission arises from a principle which seems very much to prevail in the present age, and which aims at the abolition of all forms and ceremonies, as meaning nothing, and at the same time giving trouble and excluding ease. Forms and ceremonies undoubtedly have their utility, or they would not have been universally retained in

in every age and nation, which history has recorded. But allowing some forms to be without meaning, I cannot suppose, unless I throw a severer reflection on the friendship and hospitality of modern times than I chuse, that the drinking of health is, without exception, a senseless and empty ceremony. A man of a warm and friendly heart usually feels a sentiment of cordial kindness, when he holds the cup of refreshment in his hand, and wishes health and happiness to his friends, who are partaking with him, of the same innocent and necessary pleasure.

The custom prevailed among the Greeks, who carried the elegance which they displayed in the polite arts, to the table and social circle, assembled to enjoy the pleasures of the palate and of discourse. Homer, indeed, has given the model in the first book of the Iliad, who says of the gods at their feast,

Χρυσείῳ δὲ πᾶσι
Δειδέχατ' ἀλλήλους.

The manner of drinking to each other resembled what is called among us *pledging*. The person who drank to his friend was said *προπίνειν*, or to drink first. He drank a part
of

of the cup, and then handed the rest to the friend whom he had named. The words which passed on the occasion were *προπίνω σοι καλως*, to which the person saluted, *λαμβάνω ἀπό σου ηδεως*, which may be thus freely translated: I have the honour to drink to you—I pledge you with pleasure.

It was also the custom, after due respect paid to the gods, to drink to absent friends; and, as an emblem of sincerity, it was established as a law never to dilute the wine drunk on this occasion.

I shall not trouble you with various proofs that the custom of drinking health is justified by the example of the politest people of antiquity. It would be easy to collect them from the writers on antiquities; but the instance alleged is sufficient for my purpose, and will serve to confute those, who hint that the custom is unpolite.

There is surely something peculiarly brutal in sitting down to meals without ever thinking of God or man; in neglecting the grace, and omitting the form of wishing health and happiness to those who sit at the same table. We have seen that it is contrary to the practice of antiquity, and of almost all people in the

44 WINTER EVENINGS:

the world, who, though they varied in the forms of the table, agreed in the essential points, in giving glory to God on high, and testifying good-will towards men.

Your's, &c.

A RATIONAL FORMALIST.

The omission of drinking health is by no means general; but, as it has been countenanced at the tables of persons of fashion, it may probably descend to their imitators in lower life, and, in time, become universal. My correspondent has therefore very properly expressed his disapprobation of it. It certainly displays something of selfishness, and is contrary to the general sense of the most enlightened and polished people. It can only be justified with certain qualifications and restrictions. It is troublesome, in a large company, to drink the health of every guest respectively; and troublesome formalities ought not to be scrupulously adhered to, when they contravene the very purpose of the meeting, which was certainly to promote cheerfulness, enjoyment, and ease.

But forms, not evidently and intolerably burthensome and foolish, are certainly to be retained,

retained, as they constitute those outworks, which often preserve the interior parts from assault and destruction. The drinking of health is significant of that good-will which ought to prevail among fellow-creatures, happily enjoying at the same table the bounty of their common Parent and Creator; and though it may be attended with a little trouble, yet there is a great decency and propriety in it, and to bear the trouble may be considered, as an additional exercise of benevolence.

I cannot help expressing a sentiment of pity, or rather of contempt, for persons who think to recommend themselves as genteel and superior to the vulgar, merely by such easy means, as the omission of decent and reasonable ceremonies. I suppose, they mean to claim the merit of being superior to prejudice; but, I think they are under a very silly prejudice, when they think themselves wise enough to be justified in contradicting the common sense and common practice of mankind; and when they suppose that singularity alone can give them merit, and cause them justly to plume themselves on conscious superiority.

Observe at table that fine lady, and that fine gentleman by her side. How they lift their eyebrows, and smile with ineffable contempt.

Heavens!

Heavens! has there been any moral turpitude, or any gross violation of decency committed? None. But, you must know, that yonder gentleman, who is just arrived from the country, where he has resided for a long time, drank to the lady in small beer, and stood up to say grace, and to make a bow to the master of the house. He might have sworn profanely, talked indecently, or drank intemperately, and if he had but the cant of fashion, they who now despise him, would have admired and caressed him as a *good man*, and as one who had the air and manners of a *well-bred man*; that air and those manners, which, in the opinion of many, are more estimable than all that virtue ever achieved, wisdom ever taught, or revelation ever discovered. Without that air and those manners, a Solomon would be deemed a fool, and a Socrates voted a bore.

EVENING THE SEVENTH.

IT is a natural conclusion from the shortness of life, that none of it should be thrown away; and it is therefore thought wonderful, that there should be many contrivances to abbreviate the duration of what is confessed already to be too much circumscribed. Now pastimes of all kinds are considered as contrivances to wear away time without reflection, and are therefore censured by severe philosophy, as arguing absurdity in man, who is for ever lamenting the brevity of his existence. But, as man is constituted, it must be denied that the time spent in amusement is always thrown away; and, perhaps, time thus spent will be found to lengthen, rather than to abbreviate our duration.

It contributes, when under the restraint of moderation, to confirm health and exhilarate the spirits; both which effects of it not only become causes of long life, but also enable a man to act with vigour and efficacy in the employ-

48 WINTER EVENINGS:

employments of a profession, and in the common duties of society. Thus it not only renders life more comfortable, but more useful.

It is, however, true, that in the vigorous seasons of youth and health, some serious and important employment should be engaged in, which may serve society, advance the interests of a family, or elevate the meritorious individual in the ranks of civil life.

But in old age, when these ends shall have been accomplished, and infirmities begin to increase*, the active mind will still require an object, and the object ought to be of such a kind, as agitates moderately, not like the storm, but like the gentle breeze of a fine summer evening.

Hobby-horses are very desirable at all ages; but necessary in old age, when the sources of amusement begin to fail. It was this which induced the sensible and experienced Geron to keep an aviary. He had relinquished a busy life, and retired from London to a little country town, where, though there was an agreeable neighbourhood, there were few

* Solve senescentem maturè sanus equum, ne
Peccet ad extremum ridendus et ilia ducat. HOR.

diversions

diversions but those of cards; which, notwithstanding he liked them very well, could not occupy all his time and attention. They are chiefly a winter, and an evening amusement, and he wanted some pastime, besides reading, for the summer and for his mornings. He therefore built a little room in his garden, and fitted it up, with admirable contrivance, as an aviary. The building of it, the conveniences, and the improvements, which he was continually adding, caused him much pleasure: and it soon became an object of high ambition to breed the most beautiful Canary birds. He succeeded in his attempts, and, more than once, carried the prize given by a society of bird-fanciers for producing a bird of the finest plumage. He taught bulfinches to pipe a tune, and made them presents to his friends, as instances of singular favour. He reared nightingales from the nest, and attended them with all a parent's solicitude. The delicate, the elegant woodlark was one of his first favourites, and he listened with fresh delight, when his birds warbled their morning melody, which he fancifully considered as songs

of gratitude and love to himself in return for food and protection.

But, that he might secure variety, which is necessary to add a zest to amusement, he has added several other hobby-horses to this his first favourite. He has acquired a taste for tulips, and prides himself on making a more beautiful display of this gaudy flower in the month of May, than any florist in his vicinity. I called it a gaudy flower; but I speak like an inelegant spectator, when I use a contemptuous epithet in mentioning it: for, though to a common eye, a bed of tulips presents only a glare of vivid colours, to a connoisseur it exhibits peculiar elegance as well as finery. Geron views his tulips with the affection and complacency of a lover.

The garden affords him many sources of amusement. He attends not indeed to the olitory, and his strength will not permit him to take an active part in the labours of horticulture. But he has a small green-house, to every part of which he gives a daily attention; and its various beauty amply repays him, as indeed nothing is more grateful, in return for care and labour, than the tribe of vegetables.

To

To add to his amusements, he has stocked a fish-pond in a meadow adjoining to his little garden; and, instead of taking out all the fish at once, by emptying the pond, or drawing it, which is the usual practice of country gentlemen, he makes a rule that no fish shall be caught out of it but by angling, which he thinks the only fair method of fishing among those who fish for diversion. His strength will not permit him to follow the piscatory sport in the river, as he can neither stand long, nor walk a great way; and he has the sense, wherever he cannot accommodate the nature of the diversion to himself, to submit himself to the nature of the diversion.

He has many little amusements in the house, as well as in the aviary, the garden, and canal. As he is properly disposed in religious matters, the reading of the Scriptures, with a comment, and of pious books of the best characters, fills up, agreeably as well as usefully, an hour or two every day; but more especially, when the weather is rainy, or in any respect, inclement and unpleasant.

Visits, and cards in moderation, contribute to enliven his time in an agreeable vicissitude; and, the consequence of his wise distribution of his leisure hours, he enjoys a cheerfulness which contributes, perhaps more than any thing else, to health and longevity.

His neighbour Bibo ridicules his amusements as trifling and puerile. Bibo is nearly as old as Geron; but he is not yet free from youthful vanity. He is an old beau, sportsman, gamester, and bottle companion; but his infirmities often prevent him from acting in these characters; and when on a good day (as he calls it, whenever he is tolerably well) he attempts them, he never acquits himself to his own satisfaction. Old age, and the depredations of time, are his great complaint. He has no resource in himself, and cultivates no taste for domestic and harmless diversions. He mopes over the fire, in the morning, and the bottle, in the afternoon. Melancholy and bodily disease, increased by indolence and excess, accelerate the evils, and aggravate the pains, of age.

How happy would Bibo have been, if he had condescended to give up the gravity of
the

the gamester, and the affectation of the beau, and adopted a taste for some innocent hobby-horse, which he now despises as too childish and unimportant to deserve his notice.

EVENING THE EIGHTH.

SUCH is the natural pride of the human heart, that there is scarcely any trifling distinction, which can attract notice, that will not be pursued with eagerness, and fill the possessor's bosom with self-esteem.

One of the easiest, and therefore the commonest methods of drawing attention by trifles, is that of talking loud at all places of public resort. There is something so spirited in it, so charmingly careless, and it gives such an air of superiority, by seeming to despise all the hearers, as if they were no more than stocks and stones, that it seldom fails of exciting not only notice, but some degree of awe and admiration.

I have heard many a fine gentleman and lady, while they were strutting up and down a crowded walk, question each other on the last night's ball, or their engagements to dinner, in a voice so loud as silenced the rest of the company, and caused a general hum of inquiry,

inquiry, Who are these? Thus the end was answered. The spectators were awestruck and brow-beaten, and the happy pair marched off in triumph, like a king and queen of Brentford, till the next morning, when they returned to make new conquests. From their volubility and vehement loudness, they acquired, among many silly listeners, the character of people of infinite sense and spirit.

Another method of gaining notice and admiration, is to swear and swagger at inns, or at any other place, where we are among our inferiors, or are unknown. It is, to be sure, wonderful to observe how respectful a reception he meets with, who, with a cockade in his hat, which is judiciously cocked over his eye, with a stick in his hand, and an oath in his mouth, enters an inn and calls about him with a voice like that of the men who cry peas and beans in the streets of London. There have been generals, admirals, colonels, and captains, who never appeared so formidable, nor displayed so much prowess, as in storming an inn in a country town. And the petty gentry, who imitate such heroes, consider themselves as personages of great consequence, when they break the bell wire by

the violence of their ringing, frighten the landlady with their fierce looks, send the waiters scampering like men beside themselves, and, with their oaths, set the whole house, yards, and stables, in an uproar.

Knocking vehemently at a door, especially if it be done according to the latest method invented by people of fashion in the squares, adds very considerably to personal importance.

Singularity in dress is one of the commonest modes of seeking distinction; but by singularity I do not mean a deviation from the established fashion, but compliance with it carried to an extreme. An enormous pair of buckles has given many a young man a degree of confidence, which no learning or virtue which he possessed, could ever have supplied. A hat, a coat, a shoe, or a shoe-string, of a shape, or size, or colour, exceeding the ordinary mode, have fixed the eyes of a whole assembly, and gratified the ambitious wearer with the most heartfelt satisfaction.

Some, rather than not be noticed at all, will endeavour to draw the eyes of their fellow-creatures upon them by such profusion and expences, as cause an execution in their houses, and force them to elope. Hunted by
bailiffs

bailiffs and creditors, it is still some consolation to them, that they are the reigning topic. Vices are often practised with a desire of being rendered remarkable; and many plume themselves, as persons of the first consequence, if their profligacy causes them to become the subjects of paragraphs in a newspaper.

Vanity indeed operates with so violent a force, on some minds, that it seems to contradict itself, and defeat its own purpose; for, in pursuit of notice and distinction, it will even industriously seek disgrace.

As the desire of fame, or distinction, seems natural in man, I contend not against it; but I wish it to operate in urging to acts of singular beneficence and social utility, rather than to spend its force in trifles, follies, vanities, and vices.

But of the greater part of these ambitious persons whom I have just described, it may, I believe, be said that they would act wisely to avoid, instead of seeking distinction, for they seem to be of that character, to which the emphatical words of an elegant, political writer may most justly be applied—"a character which will only pass without censure, when it passes without observation."

If

If men find themselves insensibly impelled, by the ambition of their nature, to seek distinction, let them learn to seek it by arts and virtues which embellish life, and diffuse happiness or convenience through the ranks of society. If they cannot do this, let them contentedly acquiesce in an innocent obscurity.

EVENING THE NINTH.

——— Purpura vendit.
Causidicum ; vendunt amethystina. Juv.

IN the eye of reason there is certainly no necessary connexion between ostentation and excellence. Can the keeping of a chariot be a proof of pre-eminence of knowledge? Certainly not. But such is the world, that the physician on foot stands no chance of being employed, if his rival rides in his chariot.

The preference of the medical professor, who makes a fashionable appearance, to him that does not, has been always remarkable; so much so, that it is almost a proverbial question, What is a doctor without his chariot? Formerly large wigs, gold-headed canes, full-trimmed coats, and solemn looks, were considered as natural signs of profound knowledge. They are indeed now voluntarily laid aside by the gentlemen themselves; who seem to

think it no disadvantage to appear young in person, and easy in manners. But still the appearance of fashionable life, of servants and equipage, is a very powerful recommendation of them to public favour.

A similar unreasonable association of superior excellence, to a splendid appearance, seems visible in almost every art, trade, and profession.

And this it is which forms one of the most frequent excuses, in young persons, for launching out a little, as they call it, or living beyond their income.

In the lower orders of mercantile life, a young man begins trade with his little patrimony, or with the gift of a living parent, who, perhaps, distresses himself to raise a sum which, though moderate, might, under proper management, grow, like a handful of seed, to a large quantity. A shop, or rather a *warehouse* (for, as Juvenal says,

——— hic vivimus ambitiosi

Paupertate omnes———

and every thing must now have a magnificent name), is hired at a considerable rent. It must, in the first place, be fitted up not only neatly and conveniently (for neatness and convenience

venience are mean ideas), but elegantly, and sumptuously, in the newest taste.

The door-posts are adorned with sculpture, and the name and trade exhibited on a gorgeous tablet adorned with a profusion of gold and colour. The counters, the drawers, the shelves, are mahogany; and the master and mistress are every day attired by the most fashionable hair-dresser, and descend (which is but rarely) from the sumptuous dining-room to stand behind the counter, just as if they were going into a drawing-room, or the presence-chamber.

Connections are sought with the utmost diligence. To promote them, visits are paid and received with all the formality of fashion. The glass in the dining-room is stuck round with gilt cards of invitation to dinners, suppers, balls, and assemblies.

Well; all this is very pleasing; but how goes on business in the shop—(I beg pardon) in the warehouse? O, the scrubs mind that. Mr. and Mrs. Diaper are too much engaged in dressing in the morning and visiting in the afternoon to regard the low concerns of the shop. The clerk, the journeyman, the apprentice, and the porter, are hired purposely for that business; but let Mr. and Mrs.

Mrs. Diaper alone; they know what they are about, they are promoting trade, by making connexions and *cutting a figure*. "There is absolutely no succeeding in the present days without cutting a figure."

But the misfortune is, every one is *cutting a figure*, to the utmost extent of their pecuniary abilities; and the connections which Mr. and Mrs. Diaper make, are themselves making connections, for the sake of advancing their interest. But none of them have a fund sufficient to support the expences of the fashionable life which they affect; and, in the course of a few years, they all, in their turn, *cut a figure* in the London Gazette.

In higher classes, and in professions and employments, which might justly claim a right to genteel life, it is usual to go beyond the line of moderation and propriety, with the delusive idea, that the greater figure a man makes in the external circumstances of a fine house, a luxurious table, a splendid equipage, a tribe of servants, the more likely he is to succeed, and to be aggrandized. In the mean time, he himself is sapping the foundation of his own greatness, and the visionary fabric soon falls to rise no more.

These

These ambitious persons, who hope to raise themselves by affecting a rank they cannot support, are well described in the celebrated fable of the frog and the ox. They and their families, after a short struggle, become ridiculous and pitiable. But the misfortune is not confined to themselves; for though their magnificent appearance gained no credit with their superiors, yet it caused them to be trusted by their inferiors, by poor tradesmen, who supplied them with many articles, both necessary and superfluous, in the hope of serving themselves and feeding their families. These are usually great sufferers; for being poor and of little consequence, they stand the worst chance of having their demands satisfied. The debts of honour, and the expences of fashion, must first be paid; but the butcher, the baker, and the brewer, may come in perhaps for sixpence in the pound, when their customers are gone abroad to live genteelly at Lisle or Brussels.

To make that appearance which our rank requires, provided our purse can pay the expence, argues a proper spirit. But it is surely folly, as well as wrong and robbery, in pursuit of a phantom, to expend on luxury and
vanity,

vanity, the property of those who, in the course of their honest callings, have given us confidence, and entrusted us with what was necessary to our subsistence, or what we considered as conducive to our pleasure and prosperity.

Children brought up to expences and habits which they cannot support, often rue the folly of parents, who, catching at the shadow of honour or wealth, let go the substance, their own happy and independent competency.

EVENING THE TENTH.

I WAS once visiting in a family at Christmas, when the eldest son, a fine boy about twelve years old, came home from school for the holidays. As he entered the parlour, which was full of company, instead of paying his compliments to them with the ease and sufficiency of a master of the ceremonies, he hung down his head, blushed violently, and seemed lost in confusion.

Good God! exclaimed his mother, I shall never be able to endure this. Is this the education of Dr. ——'s school? I do insist upon it, my dear, turning to her husband, that Henry shall go no more to a school where, after three years, he has not learned how to make his entrance into a room with tolerable decency! What will become of my poor child! I shall be ashamed of him—a disgrace, a downright disgrace to the family!

The boy's confusion, it may readily be conceived, was not diminished by this passionate

and unmotherly reception. He burst into tears, and was immediately ordered to leave the room. After a few remarks on the awkwardness of schoolboys, the company sat down to whist, and poor Henry was sent to bed.

I had an opportunity very soon after of inquiring into the character of the boy, and I found, that so far from being stupid, as supposed by his mother, he was the very best scholar in his class, and had already written one or two pretty copies of verses on the Spring.

As I am as fond of making experiments in morals, as a natural philosopher is in pneumatics, hydrostatics, or chemistry, I determined to watch the progress of the boy, and to see whether he was likely to become, as his relations hastily concluded, an awkward and stupid man. I found he continued to improve in every accomplishment at his school, for his removal from it was over-ruled by the advice of a sensible clergyman, who had great influence in the family. He went to the university with a great character, which he supported, and is now a very polite gentleman, an excellent scholar, and a most respectable man.

This event led me to lament the prevalence of an idea, that modesty, diffidence, or bashfulness in boys is a sign of stupidity, and on all accounts, ought to be removed as soon as possible.

The finest rose that ever exhaled fragrance and expanded beauty, was once a rose-bud; and had the bud been torn open with violence in its state of immaturity, would it ever have become a beautiful and perfect flower?

Nature, in a state of imperfection, is not ashamed of blushing. She is conscious of her imbecillity, and not afraid to own her diffidence; and while she labours to supply her defects, conceives none to be disgraceful that are unavoidable. Prudence suggests the caution, that we should beware of disturbing nature in her own process, which was undoubtedly prescribed by the God of nature.

That fine sensibility which causes an efflorescence in the cheek of the schoolboy is, I think, a favourable presage of every thing amiable; while that early ripeness which displays a manliness of behaviour at the infantine age, is, like

every thing premature, of short continuance, and of little solidity.

But fashionable parents are disgusted with manners in their children dissimilar to their own. They are all ease and familiarity. As to diffidence and blushing, some of them had rather be convicted of an atrocious crime. But their children blush and appear awkward in a circle of polite company, that is, of company formed upon the model which happens to be the reigning taste among the rich and idle. Take the boy, they exclaim, from his books and from his masters, if he is thus awkward; for there is no tolerating such an unlicked cub in one's presence.

Have patience, I would take the liberty of saying, the bud will expand in due time, and fruit will appear; but if you touch the bloom, in order to force it open before its time, it is very likely that you destroy the possibility of fruit.

Diffidence wears off when the mind becomes conscious of a sufficient degree of strength to support confidence. With respect to confidence without merit to support it, though often valued in the world, and particularly in the law, I hold it in great dishonour. It may push its way to employment and opulence,

lence, but it is scarcely consistent with a good mind; and without a good mind what happiness is to be found in employment and opulence? The vessel must be pure, or the ingredients, however fine, will be corrupted.

People, who value themselves on knowing the world, are very apt to insist on effrontery as a necessary virtue to go through the world with success, or rather to recommend it as the substitute and succedaneum of every virtue. But I never hear these persons boasting of their knowledge of the world, and the value of worldly wisdom, but I think of some passages in Scripture, in which they are not held in so high estimation—*The children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light*; but it should be remembered, that the wisdom is not that which is from above, but that of the serpent, that of the accursed spirits, originating and terminating in evil under the fair semblance of good.

EVENING THE ELEVENTH.

I HAVE seen men remarkably lively and well informed in conversation appear to great disadvantage on committing their thoughts to paper; and others, who wrote learnedly, elegantly, politely, and acutely, so dull, and apparently so weak in conversation, as to be considered, as very unpleasant and un-instructive companions. And I have observed this so often, as to be led to think, what may appear paradoxical, that a genius for writing and a genius for talking, are different in their nature.

It appears to me that superficial men talk most fluently, and, in mixed companies, most agreeably. They are usually gay and cheerful, for their spirits are not exhausted by deep thought, nor drawn from the things before them by absence. But gaiety and cheerfulness give them, in the convivial hour, a grace which the profound scholar, who utters his thoughts with gravity and hesitation, can seldom display.

A man of a superficial mind and little genius has no diffidence arising from those delicacies and sensibilities which often cruelly distress men of real ability. What he thinks, or has read, or heard, he utters with the confidence of an oracle; ignorant of objections, and fearless of mistake. His confidence gives him credit. The company is always disposed to listen with attention, when any man speaks with the assurance of undoubting conviction. Attention gives him additional spirits, and he begins to claim the greatest share of conversation as his right, and at length overpowers with volubility and emphasis the silent or gentle diffidence of modest merit.

Ignorant and superficial admirers, finding a voluble speaker just calculated for the meridian of their understandings, are highly delighted with him as a companion, and cry him up as a prodigy of parts and abilities.

Their voices uniting in his favour procure him, perhaps, some professional or official employment in which composition may be necessary. He writes; and the wonder is no more. How are the mighty fallen! *Quantum mutatus!*

Applauded in the circles of a tavern club, he ventures to publish. A fatal venture! for he who appeared, in conversation, a giant, becomes, when approached in the closet, a pigmy or a Lilliputian.

I wish to prevent the hasty formation of an idea of a man's intellectual talents or genius, solely from his pleasantness or vivacity as a companion. Constant experience proves it to be a fallacious criterion. Men of great thought, solid judgment, and well-digested learning, are able indeed to speak to great advantage on great occasions; but they are not sufficiently interested in trifling or ordinary company; and without pride, or any intention to slight, naturally retreat from nonsense and levity to the pleasant indulgence of their own contemplation; therefore they say but little in such company, and that little often from civility, rather than because they are struck with what passes, or impelled to speak by the interesting nature of the question, or the manner in which it is discussed. In the mean time, a feather will tickle and excite a fool.

It is wrong therefore, I conclude, to form a decisive opinion of a man's professional abilities

lities from what appears in common conversation. The only true criterion is the exercise of those abilities in some act of his profession. Judge of the companion in company ; but of the lawyer's abilities at the bar, or from his written opinion ; of the clergyman's from the pulpit, or the press ; of the physician's from the repeated success of actual practice ; judge of the merchant from his punctuality and payments, from his behaviour and appearance at the Royal Exchange, and not from his volubility at the King's Arms or the London, nor even on the hustings, and in the council-chamber of Guildhall.

It is an erroneous judgment which is often formed of children as well as men, when those are supposed to have the best parts who talk most. Excessive garrulity is certainly incompatible with solid thinking, and is the mark of that volatile and superficial turn, which, dwelling upon the surfaces of things, never penetrates deeply enough to make any valuable discoveries. But as no rule is without exceptions, some great thinkers, it must be confessed, have been also great talkers.

No one man can unite in himself every excellence. He who excels, as a pleasant and
lively

lively companion, may be deficient in judgment, in accuracy, in a power of attention and labour; and he who excels in these, may want the versatility, the gaiety, the cheerfulness, which are necessary to render the communication of ideas, in a mixed society, agreeable. Men associate, in the convivial hour of leisure from their professional or commercial employment, more for the sake of passing their time with ease, and even mirth, than of being improved or lessened by the sage remarks of grave and austere philosophy.

Addison, who could write so agreeably on all subjects, was not an entertaining companion, unless the circle was select; Samuel Johnson loved company, because he found himself attended to in it, as an oracle of taste and wisdom; but he could not be said to possess companionable *agrément*. His character ensured him respect, previously to his speaking, and what he said, justified it; for it was original and solid; his authoritative tone and manner compelled acquiescence, even if conviction was not produced; but, after all, he was not what the world calls, a pleasant companion. I could mention some of his contemporaries of far inferior merit, and more circumscribed reputation, who diffused joy
and

and information wherever they went, and were beloved at the same time that they were admired. They also have written books; but their books are not to be compared to Johnson's. Their books were forgotten or despised, even while their conversation was sought and enjoyed by all ranks of people.

But as universal excellence is desirable, it seems right that men should labour to supply every defect, and therefore I wish writers to cultivate the art and habit of conversation; and talkers on the other hand, to obtain the solidity and accuracy of writers; and thus the advantage derived to hearers and readers will be augmented.

EVENING THE TWELFTH.

A GENTLE ascent led to a lofty eminence, and on the summit, was a level plain, of no great extent. The boundaries of it could not indeed easily be ascertained; for as the ascent, on one side, was easy and gradual; so the slope on the other continued almost imperceptible, till it terminated at once in abrupt declivity.

At the first entrance of the hill, I observed great numbers of infants crawling on beds of primroses, or sleeping on pillows formed by the moss. They frequently smiled, and their sweet countenances seemed to express a complacency and joy in the consciousness of their new existence. Many indeed wept and wailed, but their sorrow, though pungent, was short, and the sight of a pretty leaf or flower would cause a smile in the midst of their tears; so that nothing was more common than to see two drops trickling down cheeks which were dimpled with smiles. I was so delighted with
the

the scenes of innocence, that I felt an impulse to go and play with the little tribe, when just as I was advancing, I felt a wand gently strike my shoulder, and turning my eyes on one side, I beheld a venerable figure, with a white beard, and in a grey mantle elegantly thrown around him.

"My son," said he, "I see your curiosity is raised, and I will gratify it; but you must not move from this place, which is the most advantageous spot for the contemplation of the scene before you.

"Yon hill is the Hill of Life, a pageant which I have raised by the magic influence of this wand, to amuse you with an instructive picture.

"The beauteous innocents, whom you see at the foot of the hill, present you with the idea of angels and cherubs, and of such is the kingdom of Heaven. Simplicity and innocence are their amiable qualities, and the more of them they retain in their ascent, the happier and lovelier shall they be, during the whole of their journey.

"But raise your eyes a little. You see a lively train intent to learn, under the sage instructors who accompany them, the
easiest

easiest and safest way of ascending and descending the hill which lies before them. They often run from the side of their guides, and lose themselves among the shrubs that blossom around them. Some give no ear to instruction, and consequently are continually deviating among thorns, thistles, nettles, and brambles. Their errors are at present retrievable, and few fall in the pitfalls with which the hill abounds. Joy illuminates their countenances. Theirs are the ruddy cheek, the sparkling eye, lively spirits, and unwearied activity. They retain a great share of the innocence with which they set out, and therefore they are cheerful. Envious age, if reason were mature! But folly, wantonness, forwardness of temper, and ignorance, greatly interrupt and spoil their enjoyments. Fruits of delicious taste grow around them, and flowrets of the sweetest scent and most beautiful colour spring beneath their feet. But they soon grow tired of this lower part of the hill, and ambitiously aspire at higher eminences.

“ Behold them a few paces higher. They advance with eagerness, and many of them forsake the guides which have conducted them
thus

thus far in their ascent. They hasten in their course, nor do they adhere to the direct road, but deviate without scruple. Some indeed return, but the greater part climb the hill by paths of their own choice, full of difficulty and danger. The pitfalls, which are placed in every part of the hill, are in this part very numerous, and not easily to be avoided by those who forsake the high road. There are indeed no parts of the hill, in which a guide is more necessary than here; nor any, in which the travellers are less inclined to seek his assistance.

“ You see the beauty of the blossoms. You hear the music of the birds. All nature seems to conspire in affording delight; but too many of the travellers preserve not that innocence and simplicity, which are necessary to give a taste for the pleasures which are allowed. Instead of plucking the flowers which are known to be safe and salutary, they desire none but such as are poisonous. The aspiring ardour of the travellers urges them to continue the ascent, and by this time, you see, they have reached the level summit, where you observe a prodigious crowd, all busy in pursuit of their several objects. Their faces are clouded with

with care, and in the eagerness of pursuit they neglect those pleasures which lie before them. Most of them have now lost a great share of their original innocence and simplicity, and many of them have lost it entirely.

“ And now they begin to descend. Their cheerfulness and alacrity are greatly abated. Many limp, and some already crawl. The numbers diminish almost every step; for the pitfalls are multiplied on this side of the hill, and many of the travellers have neither strength nor sagacity to avoid them. Many delightful scenes remain. Fruit in great abundance grows around them. But the greater part, you may remark, are careless of the obvious and natural pleasures, which they might reach and enjoy, and are eagerly digging in the earth for yellow dust, on which they have placed an imaginary value. Behold one who has just procured a load of it, under which he is ready to sink. He totters along in haste to find a hiding-place for it; but before he has found it, himself is hidden from our eyes, for lo! while I speak, he is dropping into a pitfall. Most of his companions will follow him; but you see no one is alarmed by the example. The descent is become very steep
and

and abrupt, and few there are who will reach the bottom of the hill. Of those few not one advances without stumbling on the edge of the pitfalls, from which he can scarcely recover his feeble foot. Ah! while I speak, they are all gone."

And is this a picture of life? said I; alas! how little do the possessors of it seem to enjoy it! Surely some error must infatuate them all. O say, what it is, that I may avoid it, and be happy.

"My son," said my benevolent guide, "do not hastily form an opinion derogatory from the value of life. It is a glorious opportunity afforded by the Creator for the acquisition of happiness. Cast your eyes on yonder plain, which lies at the bottom of the hill, and view the horizon."

I looked, and lo! a cloud tinged with purple and gold, parted in the centre, and displayed a scene, at which my eyes were dazzled. I closed them awhile, to recover the power of vision, and when I opened them, I saw a figure of a person in whom majesty and benevolence were awfully united. He sat on a throne with every appearance of triumph, and at his feet lay a cross. And I heard a voice saying, "Come again, ye children of men."

And lo, the plain opened in more places than I could number, and myriads of myriads started into existence, with bodies beautiful and glorious. And the voice proceeded, "In my Father's house are many mansions. Ye have all fallen short of the perfection for which ye were created; but some have been less unprofitable servants than others, and to them are allotted the more exalted places of bliss; but there remain mansions appropriated to all the sons of men. I have redeemed the very worst of them from the tyranny of death. Rise therefore to your respective mansions. Enter into the joy of your Lord." He said; when the sound of instruments sweeter than the unpurged ear ever heard, rang throughout heaven's concave. And the glorified bodies beneath rose like the sun in the east, and took their places in the several planets which form what is called our solar system. I was transported with the sight, and was going to fall on my knees, and supplicate to be admitted among the aspiring spirits, when, to my mortification, I thought I was suddenly placed on the side of the hill, where I had to climb a steep ascent. I wept bitterly, when my guide remonstrated with me on the unreasonableness of my tears, since none were to be admitted

admitted to glory who had not travelled the journey which I had seen so many others travel. "Keep innocence," said he, "do justice, walk humbly." He said no more, but, preparing to depart, touched me with his rod, and I awoke.

84 WINTER EVENINGS:

EVENING THE THIRTEENTH.

Επιστημη Επισημων. NAZIANZEN.
Ex quovis ligno fit Mercurius. HOR.

IF there happen to be a boy in a family unlikely, from deficiency of parts, to make his way in the world, he is commonly selected by his prudent parents for the church; but the idea that little more is requisite to form a clergyman than a black coat and a good living, is so dishonourable to the religious establishment, that I shall think myself very properly employed in controverting its truth.

I acknowledge, that honesty, without learning and abilities, is a better qualification for the sacred profession, than learning and abilities without honesty; but I contend, that they are all three indispensably necessary in every one, who enters the profession, with ideas superior to those of an ensign when he obtains a pair of colours, or a midshipman when he procures a commission; or indeed of a trades-

tradesman, when he hires a shop, or of a mechanic and labourer, when they undertake a job with no other view than to earn the hire.

If, indeed, a man is awkward and unskilful in the practice of a mechanical art, few or none employ him, and himself alone is the only sufferer; but it happens in the church, that he who has neither learning nor abilities, often has the most money, with which himself or his friends purchase him an ecclesiastical employment; and they who are immediately concerned in the manner in which he acquits himself in it, have it not in their power to eject him for disability, or to find convenient opportunities of supplying his defects by having recourse to a substitute. They must be contented to be instructed by his precept and example; for, however deficient and erroneous, these are the best they can procure in the legal and regular course.

But if the care of a parish, and that a very large one, be a most important charge, if the moral and spiritual safety of thousands may depend on the clergyman's exertions, surely it is criminal in parents to select the least

able and promising among their children to fill this office.

But I know it will be urged, and with great appearance of reason, that in this age, when printed sermons abound, it is easy to select proper ones, without danger of detection ; and that, if the clergyman reads them and the prayers audibly and distinctly in the church, and maintains a decent character out of it, he is a no less useful and accomplished parish priest, than if he had the learning and abilities of a Clarke, a Tillotson, a Sherlock, a Secker, or a Jortin.

It is very true, that by reading the pious discourses of others properly, he may do much good ; but is it likely that he will read them properly, if he is unable to write any himself, that he will enter into the spirit of them, that he will feel and communicate the holy flame of fervent, yet rational devotion ? And with respect to his maintaining a decent character out of church ; if he does so, he is so far to be honoured, but if he is destitute of clerical accomplishments, of a taste for books, and a love of learning, there is danger that, from want of proper and professional employment, he will not maintain that
decency

decency of character. Having nothing to do but merely to read in the church, he will be idle; and idleness affords many temptations to violate decency of character. Is it not likely, that he may commence a beau, a man of fashion, a man of pleasure, a gamester, a drunkard, or a horse-dealer? When there is no natural turn for the profession, in which a man is placed, and no acquired talents to render him satisfied with himself in the exercise of it, there is great danger of his having recourse to something, either as an employment, or a recreation, very foreign to the decency of character which his profession requires him to support.

But, after all, is mere decency of character sufficient in the teacher of a whole parish, in the comforter of the sick, in the guide to heaven? Decency of character is supported by all his more respectable parishioners, by tradesmen, by mechanics, by servants. Something more is reasonably expected of him who supports the *persona ecclesiæ*, who was anciently called, as an appellation of respect, the PARSON, and who

still has the epithet *reverend* * prefixed to his name, as appropriated to his professional character.

He should support a dignity of character as well as a decency. But no artifice, no external pomp will support it. It must support itself by real superiority. But what superiority is naturally expected as a prime requisite, in a public instructor? Is it not superior knowledge of those things in which he undertakes to give instruction? But can this superior knowledge be acquired without application? And is it likely, that he who was selected by his parent for the church, because he was A DUNCE, should apply at all, or if he should, that he should apply with success?

A man, who finds himself in a profession, for which he is conscious of his being unqualified, feels himself uneasy. He seeks refuge in amusements unbecoming his profession; and I have no doubt but that it is one reason why many clergymen are seen to take delight in unclerical occupations, that they are selected for a learned profession, without

* Cui mens diviniior atque os
Magna sonaturum des nominis hujus honorem. Hon,
any

any propensity to learning, and perhaps because they were supposed to be dull of apprehension, and unfit for any thing else.

Nothing is more common, in the country, than to see clergymen devoting the greatest part of their time to hounds and horses, dressing in the extremity of the jockey's or sportsman's prevailing fashion, taking the lead or acting as masters of the ceremonies at assemblies, conspicuously active at horse-races, excessively attached to cards and backgammon, and foremost in every thing which the more serious part of their congregation considers as vanity.

They may certainly amuse themselves with several of these things, and at the same time be very worthy men; but yet as these things have an appearance of levity, and lead them to associate with loose and profligate characters, they give offence, and prevent them from doing that good, for which alone their profession was instituted. No good can be done by a preacher totally destitute of authority; but authority is founded on opinion, and nothing, except vice, destroys that opinion, so effectually as the appearance of levity.

Though

Though moderate abilities and moderate attainments, with a good heart, and a decent character, may make a very valuable parish-priest, yet I can never allow, that the study of divinity, as some seem to insinuate, requires only moderate abilities and attainments. It certainly affords scope for the greatest talents, and when intended to be carried to any considerable degree of perfection, it requires also profound and extensive erudition.

To be a Christian philosopher, a physician of the soul, it is necessary, in the first place, to have studied the Holy Scriptures with great attention; and in the second, that wonderful microcosm, the heart of man. As anatomy is necessary to the surgeon, so is the knowledge of the passions, the temper, the propensities, and the alterations which age, prosperity, and adversity, effect in the mind, necessary to him, whose office it is to reduce those who have erred, to afford rational comfort to the afflicted, and hope to the desperate. That he may enforce the doctrines of religion, he must be an orator; he must be furnished with polite learning, and with elegant diction; he must have every
assistance

assistance which a liberal education can bestow, and which long and attentive reading can obtain. And shall a parent think himself justified in selecting the weakest of his children for an office so important? He who acts so unreasonably, probably renders the child unhappy, while he insults the national religion, and that God, whom it was established to honour.

If the parent thinks he perceives in any of his boys a remarkable share of abilities, he resolves to bring him up to the law, and all his worldly-wise friends commend him for not throwing away so fine a boy by placing him in the church. Yet I am fully convinced, that no department of the law requires the noble faculties of the mind in so great perfection as the pastoral office. The law chiefly requires AUDACITY AND SOPHISTRY, to both of which the church is greatly superior. The law requires the little wisdom of this world, the wisdom of those children of the world, who are wiser in their generation than the children of light; but divinity towers above such meanness, above lawyers and their subtleties, above every other profession; for to be a divine, properly and fully

fully accomplished, is to be all that philosophy can give, with the addition of the purest and sublimest religion.

It would afford me much satisfaction if any thing I can say, should induce the serious Christian to devote the very best of his children to the service of the God, who gave them; and not impiously to consecrate him to the service of the altar, whom, from want of parts, he thinks incapable of any useful service. I suspect that man to be insincere in his profession of Christianity who dares to insult it so grossly.

It is to be wished that the patronage of livings were chiefly, if not entirely, in the bishops, supposing *translation* prohibited; for private patronage, in the present age and system of principles and manners, is highly injurious to the cause of Christianity. The bishops might sometimes be misled in conferring benefices, by gratitude to their patrons; but I am sure they would, for the most part, dispose of the cure of souls, far better than esquires, who consider the living in their gift, as a mere provision for some lubberly boy educated as a fox-hunter; or who, in default of a younger son, put it up to sale, and knock it down with the hammer,

mer, like lands, tenements, goods, and chattels.

Nothing surely conduces to injure Christianity so much as a contemptible ministry; and it must of necessity be partially contemptible, when many parishes in a kingdom can exhibit individuals among the laity, more learned and more decent, than the parochial priest, their authorised guide, whom they pay, and whom they ought to revere. The misfortune originates in great measure from the mistaken, but prevailing idea, which I have here endeavoured to explode, *that any thing is good enough to make a parson.*

EVENING THE FOURTEENTH.

“ I NO sooner enter my library,” says
 Heinsius, “ than I bolt the door, and
 “ shut out lust, ambition, and avarice, whose
 “ mother is idleness, and whose nurse, ig-
 “ norance; and taking my seat among the
 “ illustrious spirits around me, I look down
 “ with pity on the rich and great, who
 “ are strangers to such refined and exalted
 “ enjoyments.”

If a life of study can produce happiness so pure as Heinsius has described; if it can exclude lust, ambition, and avarice; if it can give an elevation above the rich and great; who would not fly from the world and seize that CHIEF GOOD, in the recess of his library, which he has vainly toiled for in the road of ambition and avarice?

But no recess is sufficiently retired, no occupation sufficiently pure, to exclude care and contamination. Man bears within his bosom, wheresoever he conceals himself,
 and

and whatsoever he does, the seeds of evil and misery.

Philosophers may describe the happiness of contemplative life, and students flatter themselves that they are out of the reach of corruption; but does experience justify a persuasion that philosophers and students are happier and more innocent than all others? A perusal of their lives will evince the truth, that it is not in man to secure himself from the assaults of passion, and the corruption of vice, by withdrawing his person from the society of the multitude. Volumes have been written on the peculiar misery of the learned, and I wish it could be asserted with truth, that on shutting the doors of their book rooms, they at the same time shut out desire, avarice, and ambition.

Men of that activity of mind which ranges through all nature and art, see more clearly, and feel more sensibly, than the common tribe whose attention is fixed on the passing scene. All the objects of desire, avarice, and ambition, exhibit themselves to their eyes, in the most glowing colours, and in the most engaging forms. Their taste, cultivated and refined by continual exercise of its powers,

powers, is enabled to discover charms which escape vulgar notice. Their leisure and freedom from the ordinary cares of life, cause their hearts to fix on what their imaginations have admired. It cannot be wondered at, therefore, if contemplative men, instead of being exempt from the tumults which disturb others, have felt themselves agitated by external things with peculiar force. Their enjoyments have been high, their sufferings keen, and their failings singularly deplorable.

I fear, therefore, that truth must resign those pretensions to that unmolested felicity, which students have sometimes claimed, as the privilege of their learned solitude. In common with all the sons of men they partake of misery; and they are under some peculiar circumstances, which aggravate the woe which it is their destiny to share.

To secure the happiness that is allowed to man, they must, like others, have recourse to virtue and wisdom, not merely to retreat, or to contemplation. With virtue and wisdom, I believe, their employments will be found highly conducive to a most exalted state of sublunary felicity; for their employments are pure and refined, intellectual, and
even

even heavenly, compared with the gross delights of animal sense. He who places his happiness in gluttony and debauchery, must acknowledge, while he boasts of his pleasures, that he is renouncing the most honourable part of his nature, his reason; and that he is assimilating himself, as much as he is able, with the brutes whom he proudly disdains.

I cannot help thinking, that the Platonic philosophy, mixed, as it is, with much folly, deserves more regard than it usually receives. It tends to make man value himself on his MIND. It teaches to seek enjoyment in the exertions of the discursive faculty, and to aspire at an intellectual excellence, which, though it may never reach, invites by its beautiful appearance, to heights of improvements which it would never otherwise have attained. Platonism, when carried to extremes, like all other doctrines, terminates in nonsense; but under the regulation of reason, it leads the mind to a state of celestial enjoyment and angelic perfection.

Happy would it have been for the contemplative part of mankind, if the honours which are almost universally allowed to Epicurus,

had been reserved for Plato. Christian and rational Platonism leads to the perfection of the human soul: nor should the scrupulous be ashamed of uniting with christianity, a philosophy, which, when its extremes are avoided, is all pure, all spiritual, all divine, in its nature and tendency.

If the superior light of christianity had not irradiated the world, there is no philosophy which the aspirant after excellence would wish to prevail in preference to Platonism, divested of its visionary eccentricities. No philosophy contributes so much to raise man to the exaltation which he may conceive to adorn a spiritual nature. No philosophy exalts him so much above the body, and furnishes him with ideas so congenial to all that we consider as celestial.

But common sense, and common experience, affirm, after all, that whoever attempts to reach undisturbed happiness by flights of contemplation, above the usual ken of mortals, commonly finds himself precipitated at last, like Icarus in the fable.

Superior degrees of happiness are not to be expected solely from a skill in arts and sciences, from study, and from retirement;
but

but chiefly from those virtues, and good qualities, in which even the illiterate find it, from prudence, temperance, justice, fortitude, and contentment. The boast of felicity without these is but the rant of pride, and the rhapsody of inexperienced speculation.

EVENING THE FIFTEENTH.

THERE is a species of entertainment lately introduced, which, being in its nature elegant, in its satisfactions innocently pleasurable, and in its consequences highly improving, deserves great praise and general encouragement: I mean the public reading of excellent passages from the best authors, varied at intervals by the performance of the best music. The understanding, the ear, the judgment, and the fancy, are all agreeably addressed, exercised, and improved by it; and the politest ages and nations cannot boast a more refined and more rational mode than this, of amusing the inhabitants of a great metropolis.

Recitations were a very common amusement among the ancients; but the ancients do not appear to have always added to the charms of verse the melody of instrumental music. Their recitations constituted their mode of publishing a new piece. The press being unknown, and the methods of writing then in use, tardy and expensive, the poet published his work,
in

in the first instance, by assembling his friends, and reading his production before them, sometimes for their correction, but oftener for their applause.

These recitations became at last a public nuisance. Poets made interest with as much solicitude as a candidate, for the honour of an audience. They sometimes paid persons for attendance, that by an appearance of numbers, they might gain the credit of popularity. It must have been greatly mortifying to vanity to hear the excuses which were made by those who wished to avoid the tedious attendance. No common degree of self-love could have borne them. But the desire of applause originated sometimes in passions more clamorous than vanity, in avarice and ambition. The arts of puffing were practised for their gratification. Hearers were hired at a considerable expence, and placed in commodious corners of the room, to applaud at such places in the poem, as had been previously appointed by the speaker. Complaisance or servility often gave the palm where it was not due. Poetical like civil eminence, was sought by bribery and corruption, and at last, the

public recitations became objects of supreme contempt, and were in course relinquished.

But the modern readings, not consisting of original compositions produced by the speaker, are not liable to those evils which the corruption of human nature has always a tendency to introduce. The pieces recited are usually such as have already received the stamp of public approbation. The manner of recital is alone left to the judgment of the audience. If the reader murders his authors, the audience will very justly pronounce sentence of condemnation against him; for, as they pay for their admission, they have a right to demand a competent degree of excellence in the performance; and, if their decision should be over-ruled by sinister arts, they can easily punish the delinquent by withdrawing their presence from an entertainment which, under bad management, ceases to afford them that pleasure, which they have a right to expect.

Many improvements might be made in this mode of entertainment, which the public seems not disinclined to favour. It has hitherto been in the hands of second or third rate players, of persons of no great repute, very moderately learned, and not strikingly en-
dowed

dowed with the talents of elocution. There is surely nothing base or disgraceful in the undertaking, nothing to deter persons of the greatest abilities, learning, and character, from engaging in it. On the contrary, as the recital of the best compositions, in the best manner, requires and displays great taste, great judgment, great eloquence, he who performs it well, deserves, and will probably receive, honour as well as emolument for his reward. Men of the most liberal education might here find a field for the display of their abilities, with great advantage both pecuniary and reputable. It is certain, that the entertainment of readings will never be in the repute which it deserves, till it shall be conducted by persons of character, by gentlemen and scholars, at whose feet the learned and the great may sit and listen, without degradation.

If this entertainment should ever be undertaken by such men, it might be worth while to erect a theatre adapted to their purpose. It should, I think, be in the form of the ancient Odeum, with a stage or pulpit, and an orchestra for the musicians. A library might be added for the use of constant subscribers;

and a grove or garden might furnish a fine opportunity for a philosophical or literary promenade.

The expence attending such an institution would perhaps exceed the revenues. The plan may be visionary, like Cowley's projected college; but as this is an enterprising age, such improvements and modifications of it might be adopted, as would render it in some degree practicable.

In every mode of entertainment intended for the public, there must be such a variety as may contribute to the pleasure of a mixed assembly. It seldom happens that all are sufficiently rational to be satisfied with the feast of reason. Music is the best addition that can be made to it. After every recital, an interlude should be introduced, the expression of which should in some degree correspond with the piece which may have been just read; grave or gay, according to the gravity or gaiety of the poetry or prose. Care, however, should be taken to preserve the entertainment distinct from the drama. It should form a species of itself. If it encroaches on the theatrical, it may probably appear, from the want of mechanical decorations, inferior to it, and gradually fall into contempt.

Not but that I believe many persons would listen to a good tragedy or comedy, well read by one person, with more pleasure than they behold it meretriciously dressed out with the tricks of the theatre. Fine dresses, painted faces, and gaudy scenes, soon pall upon a sensible mind, which is disagreeably diverted by them from attending to the main business, the merits and beauties of the poem. The finery of a theatre has few charms, but for the illiterate and for children. In the mean time, good poetry, solid reasoning, historical truth, true eloquence, gracefully and properly exhibited at the readings, must always supply the mind with aliment at once pleasant and nutritious.

EVENING THE SIXTEENTH.

THERE prevails an opinion, that, after a certain age, the mind, like the body, having arrived at its complete size, ceases to admit of that increase which we call improvement. Many appearances seem to justify such an opinion; but I am inclined to believe, that, though the mind at a certain age, may, from several causes, shew a tendency to become stationary, yet its tendency may be counteracted by extraordinary efforts and exertion. The machine, by long operation, may have incurred the impediments of excessive friction, or some of the wheels may be nearly worn out; but a little oil judiciously applied, and a few repairs ingeniously made, may restore its motions and augment its force.

One considerable proof, that, when the mind has reached the *acmé* of its improvement, it becomes for a little while stationary, and then retrograde; is drawn from observing that

that the second or third production of an author is often inferior to his first, even though the first were the produce of his juvenile age.

But is it not probable that the exertions of the author may have been remitted after having obtained the distinction which first stimulated his earlier diligence? Success operates on the minds of many like the luxuries of Capua, on the soldiers of Hannibal, after the passage of the Alps, and the conquest at Cannæ.

When the strength of the body begins to decline, its companion seems to indulge it, with a sympathizing indolence. The road that leads to repose is smooth, flowery, and seducing; and many there are who enter it, long before repose is necessary. If they could acquire self-command enough to avoid the charms of the syrens, they might still make great advances in climbing the steep of science and virtue. But it must be allowed that greater efforts are required than the generality of mankind are disposed to make, at any time in their lives, and much less in their decline.

Yet the history of literature affords many animating examples, to prove that great works
may

may be produced after the middle of life. Sophocles and Theophrastus composed excellent works when they were nearly a hundred years old. Our own Milton, whose *Paradise Lost* is an effort of mental activity equal to any which antiquity can boast, did not begin it, till he had arrived at that age when, in the opinion of many, the mind is receding from excellence.

Julius Cæsar Scaliger, who became a prodigy of learning, did not commence the study of Greek till he was near forty. He did not even know the Greek characters till about that time; nor did he devote himself entirely to a life of letters till he was forty-seven. His days till then had been spent in an unsettled manner, chiefly in the army, with habits and dispositions unfavourable to study. But he had a mind which, like that of his namesake, the Roman conqueror, was formed to break down all obstacles; and age, instead of abating his vigour, served but to harden and corroborate the sinews of his intellect.

It seems indeed reasonable to suppose, that works which depend on the warmth and vigour of the imagination, on pathos and sensibility of heart, would always be produced in the

the greatest perfection at an early period; but the examples of Sophocles and Milton, who wrote the finest poetry, the one in extreme old age, and the other at a mature age, serve to prove that theories concerning the human mind are too fallacious to be entirely relied on. The defects and failures of nature may be in great measure supplied or prevented by prudence and perseverance. But laziness and want of spirit suffer them to creep on before nature intended.

Thus is life in effect abbreviated. Early old age and early dotage are introduced by an abject dereliction of our own powers. We labour to increase our fortunes, and suffer our faculties to run to ruin without reluctance. But it is surely worth while to contend strenuously for their preservation. Of how little value are the enjoyments of life, when we come to vegetate in stupidity, in the midst of all that should delight our senses, inform our understanding, enrich our memory, and glitter on our imagination! It is worth while to pursue every method which has a tendency to prolong our mental existence. Among these I will venture to enumerate, a constant yet moderate exercise of our abilities, a daily accumulation

cumulation of new ideas, a recollection of the old, a rule over the passions, and temperance in wine and all the pleasures of the glutton and debauchee. We often accuse time and nature for decays which are caused by our own neglect. Instead of immersing ourselves in the pursuit of wealth, which we shall never enjoy, and honours, which are empty bubbles, let our desire be to preserve our faculties unimpaired to the last, and to shine as the sun shines, bright through the whole of its progress; and though with abated heat and effulgence at the close of it, yet with a serene and venerable lustre, till it descends to the other hemisphere.

EVENING THE SEVENTEENTH.

MANY men of generous minds, lovers of learning and desirous of promoting it, have established premiums and pensions to excite exertion, and to allure modest merit from the shade. The rewards have been ample, the honours splendid; but the works, which they have elicited, have not often exceeded the narrow limits of mediocrity.

What is there in our libraries produced in consequence of prizes, or public foundations, which claims the first rank, and aspires at immortality? The Miltons, the Shakespeares, the Bacons, the Newtons, and the Lockes, rose, like the forest tree, with spontaneous vigour.

The failure of prizes and other similar institutions to call forth extraordinary and super-eminent merit, is a curious circumstance in the world of letters, and deserves investigation.

Excite-

Excitements of this kind operate on two very strong propensities of human nature, the love of money and the love of fame. Rivalry and competition add a powerful spur to the minds of all men; and are particularly efficacious among the candidates for public distinction: but notwithstanding a theoretical probability, that such invitations would produce uncommon excellence, the fact will be uncontroverted, that they have produced only a moderate degree.

It may not be difficult to assign some causes of the failure. The mind of man delighting in liberty, usually enters on a subject proposed by another with a frigid and forced attention. It feels its powers shackled by authority. It moves in chains, and therefore with difficulty. It is made to resemble a stream, diverted from its natural channel into the canal of the inland navigator. The beautiful mæanders disappear, and are changed to a long right line confined by regular banks, unadorned by spontaneous flowers, willows, and alders, the wild yet inimitable graces of nature.

Uncertainty of success, where a splendid prize excites a number of competitors, throws a damp on the spirits, or teaches a cold caution,

tion, very unfavourable to the noble flights of aspiring genius. It represses those hardy attempts at high excellence which approach to the very verge of a precipice. It causes a solicitude rather to avoid error, than aspire at pre-eminent beauty. A correct composition is the result, where there is nothing to blame, and nothing to commend. The treatise is very fine, says the reader; but take it away, and bring me Shakespeare.

True genius, indeed, does not often engage in competitions excited by gold medals. There is an independent spirit in true genius, a noble pride, and a generous self-esteem, which prevent it from entering the lists, where the prize is oftener conferred on performances without faults, than on striking, but unequal excellence. Pecuniary rewards seldom appear alluring to true genius; and the distinction, which the obtaining of a paltry prize, against no very distinguished competitors, confers, is too little to rouse the vigour of gigantic powers. The eagle and the lion stoop not to a mean prey. Nothing less than public fame, universal applause, independently of a bauble, or a purse of guineas, can satisfy minds

elevated by nature, above the common standard of human ability.

Of those who have gained prizes many have been truly ingenious; but among them we do not see the names of the Drydens, the Popes, and the Grays. Oblivion has already covered most of them in her impenetrable shade. Their success answered the temporary purpose of recommending them to the patronage or employment of cotemporaries; but where are their boasted productions? I search for them in vain in the booksellers' shops; I find them, if I find them at all, in the bundle of waste paper, sold by the weight to the chandlers.

But are prizes useless, and ought they to be discontinued? Certainly not; for they tend to excite that mediocrity of excellence which is found very beneficial among mankind, because it is level to that moderate capacity, which is supposed to predominate. They raise moderate abilities to a pitch, which they would otherwise have never reached. They serve as whips to the dray-horse, though the racer will run with sufficient speed without them; and, in the generosity of
his

his nature, would indignantly spurn at their application to his side.

Does the establishment of lectures, on controversial points in divinity, promote the cause of Christianity? I think not so much, as is sometimes pretended. The effect of arguments is greatly lessened, when an advocate writes for hire, on a subject prescribed by authority. He is supposed to write, not so much the result of his own conviction, as the sentiments of a sect, a party, or a church; and to be actuated, not so much by a sincere zeal for the truth and the cause, as by the desire of gain and reputation. He is supposed to enlist as a mercenary, hired, like the Hessians, to draw the sword for pay, and ready, if he could with decency, to lend his abilities to the opposite side, if they would invite him with greater rewards. And who reads the books which the prizes or lectureships have elicited? A few recluse academics, a few speculative divines. Not the people at large, who require something more popularly written, something with less subtlety and less polemic art, to captivate their attention and convince their understanding. To name particular works or particular writers, though easy, would be tedious; but it would be

difficult to point out a single work; among such writings, which has been generally read, or become universally popular, which has silenced the clamour of the infidel, and fixed Christianity on a firmer basis, than it stood upon before. They are useful, however, in furnishing exercises for theological students, and employing the time of those who, without such incitements, might have slumbered away their existence in a total inaction.

Perhaps an improvement might be made in the adjudication of literary prizes, and in bestowing the bounty of founders. They might be given, as rewards to the best spontaneous work published in the year, in whatever art or science, they were originally intended to promote. A committee of judges might be appointed, who should act with the most perfect impartiality. But here would be the difficulty; where shall a tribunal be found among mortals, in which favour and prejudice do not interpose? Not in England; where interest, partiality, party, envy, and malice, have long usurped a dominion in literature, as well as in politics; and where *a friend* in power, will supply the want of all *desert*.

EVENING THE EIGHTEENTH.

In que eo vel maxime probavi summum illum doctorem, Alabandensem Apollonium, qui, cum mercede doceret, tamen non patiebatur eos, quos judicabat non posse oratores evadere, OPERAM APUD SESE PERDERE, et ad quam quemque artem putabat esse aptum, ad eam impellere atque hortari solebat. Satis est enim cæteris artificiis percipiendis, *tantummodo similem esse hominis*, et id quod tradatur, vel etiam INCULCETUR, si quis fortè sit tardior, posse percipere animo, & memoriâ custodire.

CIC. DE ORAT. Lib. i. Sect. 28.

S E C T. I.

OF the multitudes, who are intended for the liberal professions, and furnished with the opportunities of a liberal education, the majority appears to be endowed with only such a share of natural talents, as enables them to reach a mediocrity of excellence; and many are so little favoured by nature, as to continue, after much labour and time bestowed in vain, utterly incapable of receiving benefit from literary instruction.

The mediocrists, if I may venture to give them that name, constitute the greater part

of mankind, and become very useful and respectable members of society. They are found to undergo labour with patience, and to rise, by care and perseverance, to heights of excellence, which even genius, attended with idleness, cannot attain. Their understandings are not bright and shining; but they are strong and solid: and who does not know that the pick-axe and the spade would be in no respect the better for the acuteness of the razor; and that, in ordinary work, the hammer, the beetle, and the mallet, are as necessary as the chisel?

Of the mediocrity I do not at present speak; but of the dunce; of him whom the ancients would have stigmatised with the epithet Bœotian, and of whom they would have said, rather harshly, that his soul was given him only to preserve, like salt, his body from putrefaction*.

Such boys are certainly to be treated with mildness and compassion. Ridiculous as their blunders appear, they ought to be passed

* Animum illi pecudi datum pro sale ne putresceret.

CIC. DE FINIBUS.

Dr. South has made use of the idea, in a note on sect. 34. of *Liberal Education*.

over with tacit connivance, or the gentlest reproof. They can no more avoid their stupidity by any efforts of their own, than the blind and deaf can supply the defects of their senses by their own exertion. Their happiness should be consulted by their parents, and by all humane persons who are connected with them; and they should be placed in such situations in life, as may least expose them to contempt, and enable them to act their part with the most decency. The scope of my present attempt is to contribute what can be contributed to their EASE, AND THEIR CREDIT. As to their improvement in learning, he, to whom the task of instructing them is allotted, has an employment like the rolling of the rebounding stone, or the filling of the perforated vessel. Pretenders, incited by interested motives, are indeed ready to undertake it with boldness; but honest men, and men of sense, will acknowledge, what they cannot but feel, that it is impossible,

I say, it is the duty of parents to consult the *honour and happiness* of such boys; but whether to place them at a Latin school, and to confine them there ten or twelve years, and then to send them to college seven more,

in order to fix them in a pulpit for life, is to consult their *honour and their happiness*, is a question to be determined by actual experience and observation. It appears to me, that such a plan renders them as *uneasy*, as their dull dispositions are capable of being, and at the same time exposes them to *insult and ill-usage*.

I will endeavour to describe the three states of such unfortunate boys; at school, at college, and in their profession.

At school, the dunce passes the dreary hours, days, and years, from seven to seventeen, under a restraint which, to him, must have all the horrors of imprisonment; for he has no relish for those employments, no desire for that excellence, the pursuit of which might fill the tedious interval. He sits patiently under the rod and cane, at a form, making dogs ears to dirty dictionaries. He is the last in his classes, a mere dead weight, the torment of his instructors, and the laughing-stock of his livelier companions. His ears are stunned with reprimands, and his back galled with stripes. He paces along, like the mill-horse, always driven on, but never advancing. The school-room

room is to him a Bastile, or a slave-galley. No bright idea from his books cheers his gloomy way; and if nature had not given him an incrustation of stupidity, like the shell of the oyster, or the tortoise, he would be more wretched than the negroes of the West Indies, groaning under an Egyptian bondage. But if his *ease* is thus secured, it is not so with his *honour*. He is the standing *but* of ridicule, the scorn and outcast of the little society.

At length he is emancipated, not in consequence of his attainments, but his age. Too tall for school, he is sent to college. There, indeed, he feels himself at liberty; and soon learns to fill up the vacancies, which dogs, horses, and guns leave him, with ale, port, and gentle slumber. He finds no difficulty in procuring from good-natured companions the exercises which are required. He can purchase them of some poor servitor, unless his father has been slack in his remittances. So far well; but there are examinations which must be undergone in person. Here he is miserably exposed; and, if not quite destitute of feeling, wretchedly uneasy from the fear of a disgraceful repulse.

After

WINTER EVENINGS:

After much trouble, he goes through the ordeal by the candour of good-natured judges, who would rather strain a point of conscience, than ruin a young man's interest and expectations; especially as there is a good living purchased for him, that only waits for his acceptance of it. He obtains his degrees and his orders at last; but not without misery and disgrace. Rejoiced at gaining the ultimate object of his education, he mounts his hunter, and turns his back on schools, colleges, libraries, and books, the bane of his happiness, the causes of his dishonour.

He takes possession of his vicarage. He likes the house, the stables, the dog-kennel, the pasture ground, and the income; but the church and the pulpit are the great drawbacks of his felicity*. He has no inclination for clerical or literary employments. He hates the sight of a book, and would as soon think of shooting his best pointer as composing a sermon. He is strict and rigid in collecting his tithes; but when that business is done, he finds his time an

* Fundi nostri calamitas,

TERENCE.

intolerable

Intolerable burden; and knows no method of alleviating it, but in such amusements as give offence to the serious part of his parish. He becomes a kind of gamekeeper and huntsman to all the esquires around, acts as master of the ceremonies at all the little balls, and plays so keenly at whist (for dunces often excel at cards), that most people are afraid to sit down with him.

He is not unconscious that he is acting out of character. He perceives that he is not respected as a clergyman, though courted by the lower orders, as a boon companion. He consoles himself by the consideration, that not himself, but his parents, were blameable, who placed him in a profession most repugnant to his nature and inclinations. He feels himself, as a clergyman, like a fish out of water, a dog taught to dance, or a learned pig.

Had he been fixed in a shop, or in any mode of life, where learning is not required, he might have been happy and respectable. He would have made a good brewer, grocer, draper, builder, brazier, pewterer, or plumber, though he is but a sorry divine.

vine. In his present situation, he is as unhappy as his blunt feelings will allow him to be; and as to credit and esteem, he is as little respected as the sexton of his parish.

I conclude, therefore, that parents, who bring up dunces to the church, because they are dunces, do not consult the honour and happiness of their children; but expose them to as much misery as their natures are capable of feeling, and to as much disgrace, as can be easily incurred without the commission of a crime.

EVENING THE NINETEENTH.

S E C T. II.

I HAVE introduced an instance from the clerical profession, principally, because parents, by a most perverse way of thinking, usually bring up a boy to the church whom they consider as scarcely fit for any thing. It is also certain, that dunces educated for the law and physic, when they find themselves unsuccessful at the bar and the bedside, seek an asylum in the pulpit. From both these circumstances, it happens that the church is complimented with those, whom the world is supposed to throw aside, as refuse. The temple is thus converted into an hospital for incurables.

Dunces at school are, however, by no means to be considered as refuse, though I must contend that they ought not to be particularly consecrated to the service of the altar. No boy, who does not shew some taste for the belles lettres, for oratory, poetry, and history, should be brought up to that,
or

or to any of the learned and liberal professions.

But some boys who are dull in the belles lettres, who never could read or relish the classics, have a turn for mathematics, and all the arts which depend on mechanical contrivance. A reputed dunce should be tried in these studies before he is given up as incorrigible. I have been told of a very able man, who, when a boy, displayed no symptoms of parts, till he was tried in Euclid's Elements. They struck him with delight; he studied them with eagerness, grew fond of application, and gradually rose to high eminence as a polite artist.

Others, who make no progress in their books, have a taste for drawing and music. These, indeed, will seldom be sufficient to qualify for employments by which life is to be supported, or a fortune acquired; but, when a dull boy in books appears to be ingenious in these arts, he ought to be allowed to cultivate them at least as amusements, in order to rescue himself from the imputation of a total want of ability.

It should be considered too, before a boy, who makes little improvement in the classics,

is despaired of, that the parts of different boys display themselves at different periods. Many of those who produce fruit of the most durable kind, do not blossom till late in the season.

But yet there are some who shew such symptoms of insuperable stupidity in learning, that after a reasonable trial, the limitation of which must be left to the parent's discretion, they ought, as their happiness is valued, to be led to other pursuits in which activity of body is chiefly required.

I have said, that the time of trial should be determined by the parent, for few masters will venture to speak unwelcome truth to their employer, especially on a tender subject, which may affect the whole life of their pupil, and perhaps draw down his bitterest resentment upon them at a more efficient age. The office of deciding whether or not a young man shall proceed in a way of life, pointed out by prudence and by parental authority, is too important to be imposed on a common master. The compensation he usually receives is not sufficient, and the connexion is not close enough to justify the parent in throwing the odium and the burden upon

upon him. The parent himself, after accurate observation, and the opinion of the master, should remove the boy; but not subject him to the mortification and disgrace of being avowedly removed, because he was a dunce. Some prudential reason should be assigned to justify the change of plan, and to save the character of the boy. To punish him for the defects of his nature would be savage cruelty. And here, I cannot but observe, that the practice of beating dunces, to make them scholars, is at once egregious folly, and abominable brutality.

Dunces in books often possess an animal vivacity in the affairs and intercourse of common life, which causes vulgar people, both high and low, to consider them as clever. Indeed, as the whole of their attention is devoted to the body, and to present and palpable objects, they sometimes excel greatly in all bodily exercises and accomplishments, and in every mode and degree of Chesterfieldian grace. External ceremony, dress, and address, are just level to the understanding of a dunce. The worst Latinists and Grecians shine the brightest in the fencing and dancing school. And it is an astonishing circumstance, that

that blockheads, in books, shew wonderful acuteness and memory in all the fashionable games of chance. Add to this, that they are fond of the small-talk of the day; so that, with all these recommendations, they are usually received, in fashionable circles, as very clever and agreeable fellows.

The army and the navy (I hope the rough compliment will be excused) are the proper spheres for those who are thus furnished with bodily activity, but, at the same time deficient in that kind of parts, which are necessary to make a valuable proficiency in polite literature. Dunces not being troubled with any of those fine sensibilities, which form the poet, the philosopher, and the orator, have, in the room of them, a bluntness and callosity, which contribute much to animal courage. Though rejected from the schools of learning, they may shine in the boxing schools, become heroes of the fist, and obtain, by muscular exertion, patronage and popularity. They have usually a strong constitution, unimpaired by thought and sedentary employment, and may therefore bear the hardships of a marine life and a military campaign, better than the choicest

spirits which nature has formed of finer clay*.

Dunces are also peculiarly sensible of the value of money. It is a *good*, which they can feel and understand perfectly, while they are insensible to the subtle charms of intellectual beauty. They, therefore, seem to be intended by Providence for trade or manufactures. They may shine in the shop; though they disgraced the school, and in time may deride, as they count their stores, the poverty of science and philosophy. I never heard that a man failed of arriving at the dignity of a lord mayor through lack of clergy. Thousands would have worn regimentals, walked the quarter-deck, or stood behind the counter with eclat, who, as divines, physicians, and lawyers, lived uneasy, unhonoured, and unsuccessful.

Agriculture is a very proper employment for boys who shew no abilities for the cultivation of science. It is a natural and reputable occupation; and I cannot but regret, that many boys of dull parts, but of good estates, are not brought up to farming their own lands, instead of being thrust violently into

* *Meliore luto finxit præcordia.*

schools, inns of court, and universities. Their health and their fortunes would be improved in their patrimonial fields, but in the land of learning, they plow and sow with great labour and expence, and never reap the harvest*, either of profit, honour, or internal satisfaction.

• *Littus sterili versamus aratro.* Juv.

EVENING THE TWENTIETH.

S E C T. III.

THE remarks which I have hitherto made on the subject of dunces, chiefly refer to persons in easy circumstances; but the propensity to bring up boys, of no abilities for learning, to learned professions, is no less frequent in the lowest orders of society.

The well-meaning parent, who has neither fortune nor interest to promote the advancement of his child, resolves to give him, what he calls, a good education. There is a free-school in the parish; and thither the boy is sent to learn Latin, without a moment's consideration on the abilities of the boy, or the chance of his being able to gain his bread independently of manual labour. From the age of four or five to that of fourteen, or perhaps nineteen, he is confined to his book, and flogged through Lilly's Grammar. His health is injured, his spirits dejected, his time lost; for, after all, the parent finds it necessary to employ him in his

his own trade, in digging and delving, in shoe-making, in the business of a drawer, in the workshop of the smith, the brazier, or the carpenter. The boy has lost some time which might have been usefully spent in learning his handicraft; and has besides acquired, by associating with boys of higher rank, some ideas which teach him to lament the hardship of his lot, to despise his present companions, and the vulgarity, toil, and filthiness, of the manufactory: as to the little learning he has gained, it is soon forgotten and indeed it was scarcely worth preserving, for I am proceeding on the hypothesis that the boy was a dunce. Perhaps he can repeat *Propria quæ maribus, Quæ genus, and As in præfenti*; but the attainment of these has cost him so many bitter pains, that he wishes to assist his natural tendency to forget them, by total neglect and voluntary oblivion.

I hope not to be misunderstood. I mean only to dissuade traders and labourers from sending their sons to learn Latin, or continuing them in the study of it, when their sons are evidently deficient in natural ability. God forbid that I, or any one, should wish to prevent a poor man, whose son is singularly

endowed with the powers of understanding, from giving him every opportunity of improvement, and raising his condition. I know that some of the ablest and best men whom this nation has produced, were the offspring of indigent parents, and educated at free-schools. The founders of those excellent institutions intended them for such as could not be educated but by the aid of eleemosynary endowments. I only mean to discourage the bringing up of dunces to learned professions, whether they are the sons of the rich or the poor. The rich, indeed, can provide for a dunce by interest, or by patrimonial estates; but what can the poor man do for a son whom he has forced into orders, without learning, to adorn the profession? Even with learning, he would find it extremely difficult to procure a better livelihood for him, than a porter, or a menial servant, can earn; for distinguished preferment is either sold, or bestowed by interest alone. But without learning, without character, without friends, a young man may live, if he can live at all, to curse the mistaken ambition of his well-meaning parent.

Let

Let a parent then, in the lower rank, be fully convinced by the most indubitable testimony, and not by fatherly fondness and vanity, that his child possesses extraordinary abilities, before he determines to make a scholar of him. He will otherwise neglect the parent's duty, which is certainly to consult the real comfort and the credit of his child, without sacrificing solid and substantial good to the fantastic prospects of vanity.

It may be said, that if the poor do not introduce their children to the church, many churches must go unsupplied. I rather think there will always be persons enough in the middle ranks of life, to supply the churches, provided the stipends are such as they ought to be; and where they are not such, the churches should go unsupplied, till they are made such, by those who are concerned to secure their supply. As to the supply of them by dunces, and persons totally unfit for the clerical profession, and unable, by poverty, to preserve even a decent appearance, I do not conceive that such a supply of them can be conducive to the interest of religion. A little distress, for persons to supply the churches, might cause an event which has long

been most devoutly wished for, an augmentation of the stipends of those who perform the parochial duty. Though the modes of decent life are more than doubly expensive, and provisions and necessaries greatly enhanced in price, yet the stipends of poor vicars and curates continue as they were, in the last century. Dr. Bentley says, it was made appear to parliament, that six thousand of the clergy have, at a middle rate, one with another, less than fifty pounds a year; and, I believe, the numerous body of curates was not included in this estimate*.

* See Bishop Watson's Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

EVENING THE TWENTY-FIRST.

S E C T. IV.

BEFORE I leave the subject, I think it necessary to add a caution against a too precipitate decision on the abilities of boys; a rash removal of them from a life of learning, and a too early condemnation of them as dunces incurable.

There are some natures, and those too of the sublimest kind, which will not submit to the trammels of common discipline, but will thrive with spontaneous vigour, and grow of themselves to a stupendous elevation. Thus the oak of the forest would scorn to be nailed against a wall like the feeble exotic fruit-tree, but will reach the skies when left unmolested in its native soil. Boys of this kind do not display much of their ability at schools and colleges, and often offend those who cannot comprehend their noble natures, by the appearance of a dulness, which, like the mist of the morning, is only the prelude of solar effulgence in a sky unclouded.

The history of literature affords many examples of those who made a disgraceful figure both at school and college, but who afterwards became greater men than their boasted school-fellows and cotemporary collegians. Scioppius, who wrote a philosophical grammar, would not submit, while at school, to learn the common rules, as he relates of himself; and Cowley either could not, or, as it is most probable, would not commit to memory those elementary instructions, in which all boys educated at grammar-schools are constantly initiated. There is, in the minutiae of grammar, as they are taught by some persons, something no less abstruse than logic and metaphysics; and therefore highly disgusting to boys, whose distinguishing talent is imagination. Very bright boys, therefore, may exhibit, where a proper method of introducing them is deficient, a backwardness in learning grammar, which may cause them to be mistaken by careless observers for dunces.

Our most celebrated schools cannot boast of producing the first-rate poets of this country. Shakespeare, Milton, Pope, and Swift, were not indebted to them. They were educated rather irregularly. They were self-taught; and

and after all the boasts of classical discipline, the ablest men, diamonds of the first water, stars of the first magnitude, were AUTOMATHS, or instructed by their own persevering diligence. The truth is, that nature, together with the ability, gave them a most ardent inclination for excellence, which advanced them to wonderful heights, and broke through all obstacles. These considerations may answer the purpose for which they are introduced; that of preventing parents from despairing of their children's proficiency, after the failure of the first trials, or on observing the dulness of early infancy.

But after every trial, and the most patient expectation, some boys will appear, beyond the possibility of error, arrant dunces, in all that concerns what is called book-learning. But even under this unfavourable circumstance, consolation may be derived from reflections of the following nature.

Dunces, it is generally believed, are not the least happy of mankind. Though unable to afford much pleasure to others, they are commonly pleased with themselves in a high degree. A smile of self-applause accompanies all their words and actions. If laughed at by others,

others, they mistake derision for congratulation. The proud man's contumely affects them not. Nothing but real pain gives them real sorrow. They have no imaginary ills, that shadowy train, which haunts the ingenious. They have none of those fine sensibilities which torture the feeling heart with unspeakable agony. Let them have food in abundance, and a sufficiency of raiment and money, and, with a wisdom which philosophers have vainly pretended to, they are perfectly satisfied.

There is no reason to believe that they will not succeed in the world. Fools, it is proverbially said, have fortune. Some substantial reasons may be assigned to account for the adage. Unfeeling and unreflecting men of dull parts are not hurt by repulses and disappointments. Break their web, and they begin it again with all the patience of a Dutchman. They know no nice scruples of punctilious honour. They have no superabundant delicacy, to prevent their importunity of the great and powerful. They prosecute their claims with exemplary perseverance. A flat refusal, or a downright insult from their patron, strikes them with no more effect, than a tennis-ball the rock of Gibraltar.

The great and powerful often favour them as servile companions, and in consequence of familiarity with them, patronise and prefer them. They have no saucy claims of merit. They have no acquired lustre to absorb the glitter of hereditary honour. They are all compliance and servility. They are therefore often elevated to honour and profit, which no brilliancy of envied abilities would ever have reached.

If their success in the world is the object of a parent's first wishes, let him not grieve that his son is a dunce; for experience proves, that the want of literary abilities may be no obstacle to patronage.

But to speak seriously, for many will be disposed to consider such consolatory topics as the sport of a ludicrous irony, it is certain that Providence has adapted advantageous situations in society for all the sons of men, who are not in a state of idiotism or insanity. A thousand departments may be found, which even dunces may fill with credit, comfort, and success. I only contend against the absurdity of educating them, when known to be dunces, for the church, or any other of the liberal professions, where reputation and emolument ought

ought to depend on superior abilities, and extensive knowledge.

The mistake of confining dunces to a learned life, arises no less frequently from the duplicity of the master, than from the blindness, vanity, and perverseness of the parent. Many masters are mean enough, for the sake of retaining scholars, to extol a blockhead as a genius, whenever the parent, unable himself to judge, inquires concerning his son's proficiency. It is an artifice among the lower orders of the didactic profession to make every parent imagine, that his own son is a prodigy; but it is an artifice not only contemptible in the motive which produces it, but highly injurious in its effects to the scholar, the parent, and society. It is productive of disgrace and disappointment in private life; and in public, of those numerous characters and occupations, which, instead of being useful, are an impediment, an incumbrance, a burden, and a pest. The fabric of a well-regulated community is like a fine piece of architecture, where every stone and beam is in its proper place, and where a single derangement would not only destroy the beauty and symmetry, but impair the strength and solidity of the pile.

Conso-

Consolation must be sought under the circumstance of want of parts, as under every other misfortune; but after all, genius is a blessing to be considered as an instance of the favour of Heaven, and an emanation from the Deity. It is devoutly to be wished for, diligently improved, and, when improved, to be devoted to the glory of the giver, or, in other words, to the advancement of human happiness. It is a mean idea which views it only as an instrument of personal aggrandisement, selfish pleasure, and sordid interest. It should, however, be restrained by prudence, and guided by benevolence; and then it will be a source of delight to the possessor, and of a thousand advantages to all who are within the sphere of its powerful influence.

It seems to be the will of Providence that, comparatively speaking, few should possess the glorious endowment in a supereminent degree. All great excellence must indeed be rare, for it would cease to be great excellence if it were common. But let not those to whom genius is denied lament. Genius has its evils, from which they are exempt. It is envied, it is exposed to a thousand pains and penalties from the injuries of those who, not knowing

knowing or not regarding the irritable necessities of its sensibility, rudely strike the tremulous fibre whenever they approach it. It is of too fine and subtle a nature for the tumults and agitations of a world madly rushing on in the vulgar pursuits of avarice and ambition. Unguarded by discretion, of which it is often too proud to acknowledge the dominion, it too often causes a life of misery, and a premature dissolution.

Let it also be remembered by those, who are conscious of inferiority to their fellow-creatures, that all distinctions, whether civil, natural, mental, or corporeal, all but superiority of virtue, will shortly cease; and that it is expressly declared on the highest authority, that TO WHOM MUCH HAS BEEN GIVEN, OF HIM MUCH WILL BE REQUIRED; a declaration, which, if duly impressed, might afford comfort to the dunce, and cause the genius to tremble.

EVENING THE TWENTY-SECOND.

SIR,

IT was a part of the ancient military discipline among the Romans, to order a delinquent to undergo phlebotomy; and this was originally intended, as Aulus Gellius seems to think, rather as a remedy than a punishment, *quasi minus sani viderentur omnes qui delinquerent*, with an idea, that all who misbehaved were therefore to be considered and treated as invalids or unsound.

I was seriously considering this method adopted by the wise Romans, and I could not help thinking, that the remedy might be extended to delinquents, in modern times, and in other professions and employments of life, as well as in the military.

Suppose the case of a knowing young man, who is not easy till he has picked a quarrel, or distinguished himself by a nocturnal riot in a college, in Covent Garden, in the lobbies of the Theatre, in the rural retreat of

VOL. II.

L

Vauxhall,

Vauxhall, or in a duel in Hyde Park. As his irregularity is usually attributed to the warmth of his blood, I should think the lancet might be used with the greatest probability of success. A few ounces quietly let out in the surgery, might prevent the effusion of great quantities by throwing bottles, by the stroke of the watchman's staff, or the sword of some hot-headed antagonist.

It is usual to call persons who are too eager in their pursuits, *sanguine*; for such surely no cure can be so certain and well adapted, as phlebotomy.

There is a passion which assumes the name of love, but instead of promoting the happiness of its object, regards neither its peace nor good fame, while it licentiously seeks its own gratification. It has nothing in it of the tenderness, the delicacy, the purity of love, but is very violent, and seems, by the symptoms, to partake the nature of a fever. I believe in this case, copious bleeding, with a cooling regimen, would not fail of effecting a temporary cure.

There are numerous tribes of schemers, projectors, and garreteer politicians, who pester themselves and the public with their crudities,
but

but who might be brought to their sober senses, if the blood, which flows in too great quantities to the brain, were drawn off by a well-timed and powerful revulsion.

You authors, Sir, excuse my freedom, often stand in great need of phlebotomy. You have a thousand flights, fancies, and vagaries, which can be attributed to nothing but the irregular tide of your blood. You swell with pride and vanity, and think to reform the world from your garrets; but the world goes on as it pleases, and you have nothing but your labour for your pains. I think I could lower your pride and vanity by my lancet, and teach you an humility which perhaps you will never learn in the books of philosophy, and which would save you a great deal of needless trouble.

In a word, all poets, religious enthusiasts, balloonists, lottery adventurers, ambitious statesmen, and choleric orators in the British or Irish parliament, may, I am convinced, receive great benefit from the phlebotomizing system of morality. I intend soon to offer myself to the universities as a professor of moral phlebotomy. How convenient and expeditious a process will it be! No occasion

for preaching, reading, and contemplating; for whatever disorder you labour under, only repair to the artist who shaves for one penny, and bleeds for two, and you may be restored to health. Adieu. I stop short, lest you should think I want bleeding myself.

Your's, &c.

AN ETHICO CHIRURGICAL OPERATOR.

Though my correspondent has treated the subject ludicrously, yet I have little doubt but he meant to convey instruction, and I shall take occasion from his letter to recommend bodily temperance, as conducive to the government of the passions and imagination.

The irregularities of youth are oftener caused by excess, than by that natural ebullition of blood which is often alleged in their excuse. But allowing as much as can be required, to the impulse of the blood and spirits, yet it will still be true, that extravagances of behaviour will probably be much aggravated by intemperance in wine; for indeed, to add the heat of wine to the heat of youth, what is it but to throw oil upon the fire? Yet at no age
do

do men indulge in wine so freely as when, according to their own confession, their blood is already too much inflamed by its natural fermentation. If, instead of adding to the flame, young men would manage it with discretion, and even damp it sometimes, it would probably continue to burn with a temperate, yet sufficient warmth, to extreme old age. But the ardour of youth, raised to a fever by wine, not only urges to acts of folly and madness, but burns the vital stamina which were intended by nature for long duration. I by no means go so far as to recommend either phlebotomy or cathartics to a young man, who is under the influence of a violent passion; but I may venture to suggest, that he would find the conquest over himself greatly facilitated by abstinence from wine, and by moderation in diet. His reason might have an opportunity of asserting that ascendancy, which she ought to claim, and will probably possess, when the delirium of intemperance is once abated.

The errors of the imagination are very much increased by intemperance. During the fever which it occasions, man is apt to dream, and to mistake his visions for realities.

How many lives have been sacrificed to supposed affronts and injuries, to affronts never intended, and injuries never committed ! But they appeared, in the hour of convivial excess, not only real, but of the greatest magnitude, and in the most ugly colours. If the offended parties would allow themselves time to cool, and spend the next day in abstinence, or at least, in strict temperance ; I think the phantom of imagination, which appeared like a giant, would dwindle to a dwarf, or dissolve into nothing, like a cloud in the azure expanse of heaven, which melts into air, and leaves an undisturbed serenity. Temperance would effect what argument attempted in vain ; and such influence has the body over the mind, that there is often no method of reducing the peccant humours of the mind so effectual, as that of duly arranging the frail mansion in which it is destined to dwell. It is a most unhappy degradation, when the mind is governed by the body, over which it might, by the exertion of its native powers, exercise, for the most part, an absolute dominion.

To cure the mind through the medium of the body is by no means a new process in
mental

mental medicine. The fasts, and the mortification of self-denial, which are recommended in the church, were certainly intended to promote sanctity of life, by purifying the body, which in revelation is so greatly honoured as to be called the Temple of the Holy Spirit. After all our efforts, the humiliating experience of frequent failure must convince every serious man, that he must submit himself to the supreme physician, the physician of souls, who, if he will, can make us clean; and that he will do so, if we ask as we ought, with sincere faith and piety, there is every reason to hope and believe, from the consideration of that attribute in which he is known chiefly to delight.

EVENING THE TWENTY-THIRD.

THE ancient rhetoricians understood by ACTION, which they so strongly insisted on, not gesture only, but the whole business of *pleading a cause*; that is, elocution and gesture united, as they appeared in the Court, the Senate, or the Forum, in the actual delivery of an oration.

Action in this comprehensive sense deserved the high esteem of Demosthenes, who, according to a well-known story of Cicero and Quintilian, being asked what was the first, second, and third requisite of oratory, replied action, action, action. And here action is synonymous with what we call delivery.

But many among the modern speakers seem to think that action is nearly synonymous with *activity*, and means in its rhetorical use, the contortions of the arms, hands, legs, eyes, and various features of the face. They imagine that Demosthenes understood by action, gesture only.

An

An idea thus erroneous, but supported by misunderstanding the prince of orators, has led many into a mode of delivery truly ridiculous. They were determined to display a sufficient quantity of this prime requisite, and have in consequence exhibited the action, or rather agility, of a harlequin, when they intended to represent, in their own persons, Cicero and Demosthenes revived. They have made even the pulpit resemble the stage of the mountebank, where a jack-pudding entertains with his *action*, the gaping multitude.

It is recorded of a divine, who did not confine his action to the pulpit, that he adorned the following passage in the Psalms with peculiar vivacity of gesture.

The singers go before, the minstrels follow after, in the midst are the damsels playing with the timbrels.

At the words the *singers go before* he reached out both his arms at full length before him, the *minstrels following after* he represented with his finger pointing over his left shoulder, and when he came to—*in the midst are the damsels playing with the timbrels*, he illustrated the passage by playing on the Prayer Book

with the fingers of both his hands, just as if he had been touching the keys of a harpsichord.

Gesture in oratory is intended to express the passions and emotions of the mind according to the impulse of nature, and not to display the speaker's abilities in the art of mimicry and pantomime. The imitation of the idea in the mind, by the attitude of the body, should not be very close; because such an imitation is a desertion of the orator's part for the actor's, and turns the attention of the hearer from the subject matter to the agility and mimetic talents of a stage-performer. If the imitation is really good, the spectator is struck and pleased with it, but at the same time loses the proper effect of the speech; if on the other hand, it is awkward, he laughs, and despises the wretched attempt at an unattained excellence.

Gesture is therefore to be ventured on with great caution, and conducted with nice judgment. It may destroy the effect of a fine composition, and render an orator, who may be in other qualifications respectable, an object of contempt and derision.

This

This consideration has induced me to express my surprise at the displeasure, which many have shewn on seeing boys at school, and young men at the university, go through their exercises of declaiming, without moving their hands and arms. I have heard the hearers observe on such occasions, that the young man recited with great judgment and propriety; what a pity it was, that he stood motionless as a statue.

This criticism arose from their habit of attending the theatres; where imitation being the professed business of the speakers, mimetic gesture is studied with laudable attention, and without danger of defeating the purpose of the player by too near a resemblance. It is his business to *take off*, as it is well expressed, the external form and manner of those whom he represents, as accurately, as the wax *takes off* the sculptured figure of the seal, or the paper *takes off* the engraving on the copper plate.

What Horace said of poetry may be said of gesture in oratory. Mediocrity in it is worse than the total want of it. If it is not excellent in its kind, it is better to omit it entirely.

156 WINTER EVENINGS:

entirely. If it is stiff, formal, awkward, or excessive, it will lessen the effect of the finest oration, by mixing, with the approbation of the hearer, a sentiment of ridicule.

EVENING THE TWENTY-FOURTH.

THERE seems to be a fashion in virtue as well as in vice. There was a time when learning was the fashion among the ladies at court, and the hours which are now spent by them under the hair-dresser, were devoted to the perusal of Plato in the original language. Chastity was once the pride of all who aimed at the character of people of fashion; and courage, honour, generosity, gravity, and heroism, the ornaments ambitiously pursued by courtiers and fine gentlemen.

The quality chiefly affected of late is sensibility; and the affectation has been greatly increased, if not introduced, by the taste for novels. The sentimental comedies, and the affecting tragedies, in which love and the distresses it occasions when disappointed, are feelingly described, have also contributed greatly to diffuse it.

When it is genuine, and not increased to a degree of weakness and effeminacy, it is certainly

tainly amiable. True tenderness, or compassion, is one of the most honourable distinctions of human nature. He who cannot feel as a man, when an object presents itself naturally formed to affect the human heart, displays a disposition not only odious, but such as may lead him to actual and premeditated cruelty.

But while I honour the reality, I must despise the affectation. And there is reason to suspect that much of the sensibility, of which we hear and read, is affected, because it seems to operate partially and ostentatiously. It seems to display itself chiefly in gallantry, and in such acts of bounty, as are likely to be known, celebrated, and admired, in the realms of fashion. If any lady or lady-like gentleman can find, at a watering place, a distress similar to any thing in some fashionable novel, it is surprising with what pathos it will be described, and with what assiduity relieved; but if a distress equally afflicting occurs in the obscure village, where the mansion-house stands, no notice is taken of it, or no more than a regard to common decency requires. The reason seems to be a fear that the case is so obscure, that the sensibility which
alleviates

alleviates it, will never reach the ears of those who tread the paths of fashionable folly.

And if a gross passion operating in a corrupted heart prompts to an unlawful amour, it is often obeyed by the parties with little shame, and with a great deal of complacency and self congratulation, on their being possessed of such a sensibility, which irresistibly tempts them to say,

Curse on all laws save those which love has made.

Bad passions, and bad actions the consequence of them, have always been common, and will continue to be so in the present condition of human nature; but to boast of them as doing honour to the heart, under the name of *lovely and delicate sensibility*, is peculiar to the fashionable of the present age. Mr. Sterne and Mrs. Draper have too many imitators. A goat is a personage of as great sensibility and sentiment as most of them.

If the pretenders to extraordinary sensibility really possess it in a degree which renders its fine impulses utterly irresistible, why does it not appear uniformly, and in other affairs, as well as those of love? The Christian religion recommends charity and universal benevolence;

lence; but the persons who aim at the epithet *fashionable*, as the most enviable distinction of humanity, are by no means equally zealous to obtain the character of good Christians. Many of them, I believe, affect the character of possessing too much sense to be seduced by any thing which they call, a popular mode of superstition. When they are at their seats in country villages, and far from the tribe whose admiration they seek, do these persons of *exquisite sensibility* employ their time, in seeking objects of compassion, in the cottages of poverty and misery; and their money, in the diffusion of comfort? Alas! they too often take the opportunity of practising a most rigid economy at home, to the exclusion of all bounty, that they may have abundance in the next Bath season. Charitable subscriptions are indeed very common at Bath, Brighthelmstone, and Tunbridge, and many are delighted in setting down their names, not forgetting their titles; but is there not in the mean time many a poor family pining in want, near their houses and estates at home, who never receive any thing from them, because there is no subscription-book, no master of the ceremonies, and none of the fashionable fraternity to observe?

Does

Does the sensibility, to which they pretend in love, display itself towards their husbands, wives, children, and in *all the tender charities of private life*? I rather doubt it, because I observe that Lady —, so celebrated for sensibility, is separated from her husband, and never sees her children; because Sir — never gives a farthing of the fortune he acquired in the East Indies to his poor relations; because my Lord — is never at home, where he has a most amiable wife, who pines in solitude, and in vain laments his absence. Is it necessary, to the excitement or gratification of this boasted sensibility, that the object should be unlawful or clandestine? If so, and experience seems to prove it so, it can have no pretensions to praise; for it is inconsistent with honour and generosity.

True sensibility, equally remote from weakness and affectation, will feel the sentiments of devotion with no less vivacity, than those of love. It will, I believe, be oftener warmed with an attachment to virtue than to vice. It will be delicate and reserved, rather than forward, noisy, and ostentatious. But has the sensibility which is assumed at public places, or by the slaves of fashion, any of these characteristics?

racharacteristics? Is it not, on the contrary, rather inclined to libertinism in religious principle, very far from scrupulous in moral conduct, bold, busy, and conceited? It has indeed every appearance of vanity; and, if there were not danger of confounding it with real sensibility, the honour of our nature, it ought to be universally exploded with ridicule.

That sensibility alone which produces piety to God and benevolence to man, has the indisputable mark of genuine excellence. Vice and vanity will produce the other sort, which has every sign of a counterfeit, and like the base coin which, in the hands of the interested, is taught to emulate gold, ought, if possible, to be cried down by public authority. It too often passes current in the world, not without great injury to society: for honour, paid to false virtue, robs the true of its just right, and contributes, by lessening the rewards of truth, to discourage its appearance.

EVENING THE TWENTY-FIFTH.

THE love of letters appears to have operated with a force, equal to the most violent passions. Some tempers are indeed so constituted, that whatever attaches them, grasps them tenaciously, and holds them firmly, like the roots of the oak fixed in the stubborn clay. Books, horses, dogs, statues, pictures, music, all that is beautiful in art, or in lifeless nature, are found to warm the bosoms of their *amateurs* with a love equal, and in some instances exceeding, the love of women.

It is related of those deep scholars, Budæus and Turnebus, that they spent their wedding day in a severe prosecution of their usual studies in recondite literature. Their poor ladies, I am afraid, had but little reason to expect much happiness from lovers, who could prefer the dreary researches of grammatical and critical learning, to the high and innocent delights of nuptial festivity. The bosom which, at such seasons, could have

room for any other sentiment than love and joy, must have been too cold for the social duties, and fit only for the damp walls of a monastic cell.

And what did these scholars produce by an attachment to the severer muses in preference to their wives? Dull tomes of uninteresting erudition, where the worm riots uncontroll-ed, and the dust accumulates undisturbed by the hand of industry. Such examples are happily not common; and if they were, what would become of philanthropy?

It is said of St. Jerom, that he *filed* away his teeth to the very gums, that he might pronounce Hebrew with greater facility.

Joachimus Fortius Ringelbergius advises the student to take great care lest he should lose much time in sleep. He advises him to have an alarum clock by his bedside; but if that is not to be conveniently procured, to lay stones, and bits of wood, on his bed, and under his side, which, though he will not feel them much at first, may, after an hour or two, gall him to the quick, and cause him to get up of his own accord. What an enthusiasm of application! not content with spending the day in labour, he wished the student

student to lose the sweets of repose, and almost literally to plant thorns on his pillow. No pursuit but that of virtue, can require such austerity; and even virtue, in her most rigid exaction of discipline, listens to reason, and leans to moderation. When she deserts them, she becomes fanaticism; and hurries her mistaken votaries to madness, and to misery.

I never could admire the celebrated, but severe discipline, of Monsieur Paschal: "He wore," we are told, "an iron girdle, full of sharp points, next to his skin, and when any idle thought came into his head, or when he took any pleasure in the place he was in, he would give himself blows with his elbow, to make the prickings of the girdle more violently painful, and oblige himself, by these means, to call his duty to remembrance. This practice appeared to him of such use, that he retained it till his death, even to those last days of his life, when perpetual pains afflicted him, without the co-operation of the pungent girdle."

Whoever labours under the mania of excessive study will, I think, find effectual cure in reading Tissot on the Diseases incident to

literary Persons. Tissot however appears to me, to have exaggerated his descriptions, so as to render them truly terrifying, and sufficient to deter most men from the common and moderate employments of a literary life. I mention it only as my opinion, that he has *exaggerated* his descriptions; and I think so, because I have known many persons devoted to letters, who enjoyed remarkably good health, and were instances of singular longevity. They probably had sense enough to take precautions against the effects of great application; and to relieve their labours by air and exercise. But Tissot's book may yet be very useful, as it cannot but deter the rational student from excessive application: the evils of which he enumerates so copiously, and paints so formidably, that a man who duly regards his happiness might fall into a *bibliophobia* from reading it, and fly from a library with as much horror as a mad dog from a pond.

A moderate application is sufficient for the attainment of all necessary and useful knowledge, and the excessive attachment which some men display, is chiefly in *trifling* pursuits. Not satisfied with the great and essential objects which answer every purpose of

real utility, they pursue their inquiries into matters of mere curiosity, with no other intention, however they may plausibly disguise it, than their own amusement. But time, health, and life, are too precious to be sacrificed to the pleasure of gratifying mere curiosity.

No man comes into the world without many obligations of the moral and social kind. No man can, consistently with his duty, suffer himself to be engrossed by contemplation. Some sort of social activity is necessary in the most retired scenes, and in professions and modes of life, the most distant from commercial and political employment.

Few stand so insulated, as not to be nearly connected with others by friendship or kindred; besides the general connection with all men, which arises from a participation of the same nature. But how can he, who is immured in his closet, or abstracted by perpetual absence from the busy scene before him, attend to the claims, which others may justly make, on his active beneficence? He will feel as little inclination as ability to serve them. Every call upon his exertions, in

their favour, will be considered as an importunate interruption, to be checked by a morose reprimand, rather than listened to with humane condescension. He may, indeed, labour in the recesses of his study; but as his labour terminates in his private gratification, as it produces no external fruits, as it prevents him from taking an active part in society, it is a labour which entitles him to no esteem. He is, in truth, to be numbered among the most selfish of mankind, as he sacrifices all his social duties to the pursuit of his own solitary pleasure.

Prudence has taken care that such conduct should bring upon itself its own punishment. For this gloomy, recluse, selfish mode of living never fails to produce dejection of spirits, and the loss of that health and vigour which are necessary to sweeten all enjoyments. Languid, enervated, and feeble, the student who follows his pursuit with unreasonable and excessive ardour, exhibits, when he comes from the shade of his retirement, into the sunshine of active life, a phantom, pallid as a ghost, and silent as a statue, and excites, in some, horror, and in others, ridicule.

That

That golden mean, therefore, so celebrated by all the sages of the world, in the active world, must be observed, with no less reverence, in the contemplative. For man being a compound of mind and body, departs no less from nature and wisdom, when he devotes himself wholly to the mind, than when he attaches himself exclusively to the body. Till we shall have shuffled off this mortal coil, we must pay a great attention to our animal nature, in order to preserve the energy of the intellectual, in its due vigour.

There is a passage at the close of Plutarch's Rules for the Preservation of Health, which I beg leave to recommend to the attention of the reader, in the following free translation.

“Men of letters,” says he, “must beware of that anxious covetousness, and niggardly attention to matters of study and literature, which leads them to neglect the condition of their bodies, which they spare not, even when ready to sink under fatigue; compelling the mortal part to vie in exertion, with the immortal, the earthly body, with the spirit which is heavenly.

“The ox said to the camel, who refused to ease him a little of his burden, as they were

were travelling together, Thou wilt not help me now to bear something of my load; but very soon shalt thou be forced to carry all that I carry, and me besides; and so it happened, when the ox shortly after died under the pressure of his burthen.

“Just so it happens to that mind, which will not allow the body, its fellow-labourer, rest and repose; for presently comes a fever, a headach, a dizziness of brain, with a dimness of sight, and then she is obliged to give up her books, her discourses, her disputations, and to sympathize with her companion, in all the languor of disease.

“Wisely, therefore, did Plato advise us not to exercise the body without the soul, nor the soul without the body; but to let them draw together equally, like horses harnessed together in a carriage, paying perpetual attention to the body's welfare, when its vigour is necessary to support the exertions of the mind, and thus producing that fine and lovely state of health, which prevents the body from becoming an impediment to the mind, or the mind to the body, either in action or contemplation.”

EVENING THE TWENTY-SIXTH.

THERE is a passage in Menander, frequently noticed by the moderns, which affirms, that the gods themselves cannot make a polite soldier. It has been justly observed, by those who have quoted the passage, that the ideas of the ancients must have differed from those of the moderns on the subject of politeness, or of the military order; for no profession is supposed to be so polite, in modern times, as the military.

But perhaps, in the present question, the true idea of politeness is not ascertained. If it means the graces of external behaviour only, the soldier of modern times has often a just claim to it; but if it means the polish of a cultivated mind, he will often be found greatly deficient. For though it be true, that the various company which he may see in the course of his campaigns, or in winter-quarters, may give him a knowledge of the living world, of the prevailing manners, and the

the fashionable modes of address, yet it cannot give him a knowledge of the history and nature of man, nor such a comprehensive, liberal, and solid turn of thinking as can supply the want of education. As he must live much among strangers, he will find it necessary to make himself agreeable in his manners; for otherwise, he would often want those comforts of hospitality, which, in his wandering condition of life, are particularly desirable. But if he had laid in a store of ideas by education, and subsequent reflection, his company would be more sought, and he would find a satisfaction, from a due degree of rational self-esteem, to which, with a mind totally destitute of literary elegance and philosophy, he must be a stranger.

But though, in consequence of long habit, strong parts, and much observation, he may acquit himself with wonderful success in the ordinary converse of the day, and be esteemed a man of sense in the conduct of business, yet he will discover his defect, his want of education, whenever he is obliged to have recourse to his pen to communicate his knowledge. He will then no longer be able to conceal inelegance and inaccuracy by external

ternal grace, nor to compensate the defect of clearness, precision, or argument, by vehemence of action or vociferation. He will often spoil good sense by bad expression, and and cause contempt, by blunders occasioned through ignorance of orthography. Nor let it be urged that, in his profession, he will have no occasion to write; for every gentleman must, in the ordinary affairs of human life, write letters; and professional men are often obliged to write more formally and exactly on professional and scientific subjects.

It may not indeed be desirable, that soldiers in general should value themselves on learning, or make it their chief ambition to excel in letters. The arts of peace, and the duties of a state of war, are so different in their nature, and require dispositions so different, that it is not easy to excel in the one, without a neglect of the other; though Julius Cæsar, Raleigh, and many others, afford instances to prove that an excellence in both at the same time, is possible as well as honourable. But in general, it is to be feared, that literary ambition and employments, carried to any great length, might have a tendency to enervate the soldier, to give him a distaste for the hardships

hardships which he can scarcely avoid in his profession, and to render a manly mind rather effeminate. Letters are only to be pursued collaterally with the grand professional object. They must not rival it, and much less supplant it.

A competent knowledge of letters in the soldier is all that I maintain to be necessary; such a knowledge, as enables him to speak and write like a man of liberal education; such a knowledge, as enables him to seek and find amusement, in his leisure hours, in polite literature, and improvement in moral philosophy, in the knowledge of himself, and of the various duties arising from the different relations and connections of social and civil life.

It is to the want of knowledge and taste that much of the improper behaviour of military upstarts is to be attributed. Feeling themselves deficient, and unable to support a conversation on rational subjects, or to acquit themselves with credit in serious and important business, and at the same time, very unwilling, from the pride of their profession, to acknowledge inferiority, they find nothing remaining but arrogantly to claim,
by

by noise, swaggering, blustering, and bullying, that attention, which they have no other method to secure. They cannot, perhaps, converse rationally, or behave decently; but if you dare to shew them, that you think so, by the expression of a natural contempt, they can pull your nose, break your head with a candlestick, or run you through with that unhonoured sword, which never knew an enemy, but at a tavern or coffee-house. The less a man excels in intellectual, the more he is inclined to exercise his brute force; but can that part of the profession make peculiar pretensions to politeness, which is ready to give up its claim to rationality, without which there can be no real polish, though there may be a glossy varnish, which, in the eyes of the inexperienced, passes for a genuine lustre?

But though the military profession furnishes many instances of illiterate fine gentlemen, of those, who call upon mankind to admire and applaud them for accomplishments and graces merely personal, yet it by no means monopolizes the species. And indeed, in justice to the profession, I must acknowledge, that the reason why so many illiterate persons

sons are found in it, is not that the profession, which, from much leisure in modern times, furnishes peculiar opportunities for improvement, makes them so; but that it finds them so; for who are often selected for the army? They who are blockheads in their books, careless, idle, extravagant, and for that reason said to be fit for nothing else. Add to this, that young men often obtain commissions so early in life, as to be weaned from their books too soon, to have a turn of mind given them utterly incompatible with study; and that even those of the best abilities and dispositions are often sent to the regiment, before they could possibly have made an advancement in learning, sufficient to continue its effects on the subsequent periods of life.

But illiterate fine gentlemen, I repeat, are by no means confined to the army. There are some to be found in almost every department; though they are not so frequent in this country, as they were before the Spectators appeared. At the close of the last century, and the commencement of the present, your very fine gentlemen considered learning as a disgrace, and with fine estates,
fine

fine clothes, fine titles, they were content with minds as unfurnished as those of their valets, or their chambermaids. They could scarcely write a card or letter on the most common affairs, not even an invitation to a dinner. It was a work and a labour; and, when finished, it was hardly legible, from the badness of the hand-writing, and the incorrectness of the spelling; and by a strange perverseness, a letter of this kind was supposed to bear the marks of peculiar gentility. Beaus of those days, for of them I speak, were indeed blockheads; but, as if they were not really ignorant enough, they took pains to display their freedom from what was then contemptuously called clergy, book learning, and pedantry.

The very name of pedantry was artfully contrived by an association of confederated dunces, to convey ideas of terror; and, indeed, the scholars in the universities had given too much reason for confounding learning with pedantry, by their scholastic jargon, and their attention to a philosophy, which was of no use in society, and which, while it prevented men from acquiring the agreeable and graceful accomplishments, sup-

plied them with nothing of solid utility to compensate awkwardness and pride.

But the case is now totally different. Men of rank and fortune bring up their children with care, and bestow upon them every improvement which their capacity will receive, and there is often found in the genteelest and most elevated circles of society, the union of the fine gentleman with the polite and well-accomplished scholar. So that the illiterate fine gentleman will not now be kept in countenance, even in the regions of high life, where he once thought himself secure from contempt, and really was so, from the irrational and undistinguishing scorn of pedantry.

If a man be illiterate from misfortune, he is an object of pity, but not of contempt, while he does not give himself airs of superiority, and look round for admiration. But in the present age, the fop without education, knowledge, taste, and a power of conversing with sense and spirit, must find a society of fops equally or more ignorant than himself, if he would avoid derision, or if he hopes to gratify his vanity.

EVENING THE TWENTY-SEVENTH.

TO shed tears, is considered in modern times as unmanly; though the greatest men recorded in antiquity are represented by the poets and historians, as commonly giving vent to their sorrow by the fountains of the eyes.

The epithet *δακρυχέων*, which describes heroes shedding tears, is very frequent in Homer. Ulysses is represented by him as excelling all others in understanding; yet Ulysses sheds tears most copiously. In describing his sorrow in Calypso's island, Homer mentions his tears three times in the course of seven or eight lines:

Οὐδὲ ποτ' ὄσσε

Δακρυοφιν τερσοντο . . .

Δακρυσι καὶ σπλαγχνισὶ καὶ ἀλγεσὶ θυμὸν ἐρεχθῶν

Πόντον ἐπ' ἀτρύγετον δερκεσκέτο—δακρυὰ λείβων

His eyes from tears

Were never free . . .

With tears, and sighs, and grief, he pin'd away.

As o'er the sea he wishful look'd—he wept.

It may then fairly be concluded, that this great judge of human nature did not consider tears as disgraceful to the *understanding*; and that he did not imagine them derogatory from the character of *courage*, may be collected from his causing his greatest hero, Achilles, to shed tears in profuse abundance. When Achilles relates the ill usage he had received from Agamemnon, Homer concludes the recital with

Ὡς φάτο δακρυχεύων ———

Καὶ ρα παροῖθ' αὐτοῖο καθέζετο δακρυχιόντος

———“ Τέκνον, τί κλαίεις.” ———

Thus spoke the weeping hero.

Before him, as he wept, his parent stood.

———“ Why weeps my son.” ———

Many other instances might be brought from Homer, from Virgil, and the best poets and historians of antiquity, to prove that they thought the shedding of tears no diminution of their hero's character, either with respect to the understanding, or the heart. If I may be allowed to take an instance from the gospel, as well as from Pagan authors, let it be remembered, that “ JESUS WEPT.”

It

It was an observation of ancient wisdom, that "Good men are very apt to shed tears."

Ἀγαθοὶ ἀριδαίμονες ἄνδρες.

And this epithet was not understood by them in the sense which the French accept it, when they make *good* synonymous with *weak* and *foolish*. There is, indeed, so much misery in the world, that he who does not feel it, and express his feelings as nature intended that he should, must be deficient in some of those organs which are necessary to constitute natural excellence. The strings which should vibrate, are relaxed; the heart that should be penetrated, is petrified.

Vice, luxury, excess, gaming, and a long converse with corrupt company, are found capable of contravening nature, and drying up the lachrymal glands, as the sun-beams scorch the fibres which should give nutriment, verdure, and growth, to the herbage of the meadow. But let not those, in whom this unnatural alteration has taken place, plume themselves on superior sense, courage, fortitude, or philosophy. Their insensibility is defect, not perfection.

Let us take an example of man's natural sympathy, in an actual state of nature. The voyages to the southern hemisphere afford many such examples. There you will observe men, who are ready to face their enemy in the most dangerous battle, weeping with peculiar bitterness of sorrow at every domestic calamity. Look at home for a contrast, and behold a gamester of St. James's, long hackneyed in the pleasurable world, beholding the greatest misfortunes which can befall himself, his family, or the stranger within his gates, with a perfect *sang froid*; with eyes which scorn to shed a tear in the most trying circumstances of affliction.

Hardness of heart, and insensibility of temper, conceal themselves under the appellation of manly fortitude. To shed tears on sorrowful occasions, is no mark of a weak understanding; but of that tenderness and susceptibility, which, as it is the noblest distinction of human nature, is emphatically styled HUMANITY. There is nothing admirable, but rather pitiable, in a heart, which has undergone by time and collision with the world, a kind of premature ossification; nor let the most elevated among the sharers of
human

human nature, and of all the evils it is heir to, blush at being seen to give vent to grief by the floodgates of the eyes. The lachrymal glands were intended by Providence for use, as much as any other part of the wonderful mechanism of the human frame.

It must be allowed, that tears have been brought into disrepute by their abuse. Very weak *, and very artful † people, have rendered them, in many instances, contemptible and suspicious. There are those who weep from habit or affectation, on any and on no occasion; who seem to think a pearly drop, as great an ornament to the cheek, as the diamond suspended on the ear; who, when they cannot prevail by argument, have recourse to tears to excite compassion; who wantonly tamper with the finest feelings of the heart, and render sorrow itself ridiculous. Such persons should be watched with circumspection; for some symptom will appear to an accurate observer, which will betray their imposture. The usual error of such persons

* Vos quibus est virtus, muliebrem tollite luctum.

HOR. EP.

† Vidi etiam lachrymas, an est pars fraudis in illis,

Hæ quoque habent artes, quòque jubentur, eunt.

OVID. AD DEMOPHOONT.

is, to pass the limits of the occasion; to weep to excess, to over-act their part, to seek spectators and witnesses of their affected sorrow instead of retiring, as nature teaches, to silence, and to solitude.

But let not the real mourner refuse to give expression to his feelings, by the mode which nature powerfully recommends, through a fear of being suspected either of imbecillity or artifice. Tears relieve the misery which causes them to flow. When philosophy, and even religion, have failed to assuage sorrow, a flood of tears has afforded consolation. The shower has fallen copiously, the clouds have immediately been dispelled, and the sky has resumed all its beautiful serenity.

EVENING THE TWENTY-EIGHTH.

IT has frequently been pretended by some writers that they do not wonder at their own want of popularity, for they never addressed the people, but were contented with the approbation of the wiser few. They judged the vulgar unworthy their attention; and they could not stoop from their own imaginary eminences to hold converse with those who are hidden in the shades of obscurity.

Writers, it is true, in profound philosophy and abstruse science can only address readers of learning; and learned readers are of necessity few, compared with the unlearned and the superficial. But works on morality and religion, subjects which equally concern every mortal, ought to be addressed and accommodated to the taste and understanding of all who possess common sense; and the more popular they are, the more meritorious, because the more useful,

For

For what is the end proposed by the authors of such writings? To instruct philosophers? But philosophers are able to find instruction in a thousand books already before the public, the very sources from which the modern writer has derived his stream. If pretenders are not able to instruct themselves sufficiently well, yet they usually think themselves able, and the avenues to their bosoms are too often closed by self-conceit. True philosophers are confessedly few; but is it the part of a generous man to wish to confine the benefit he bestows to a few, when great numbers are eager to partake of it who are in immediate want of it? Are the writers, whose works are only addressed, and indeed only intelligible to a few, so valuable and useful, as those who have the desire and the skill to bring down wisdom from the cloud-topped mountain to reside on the plains below, where myriads are wandering without a guide in the labyrinths of dangerous error? And yet no writers assume an air of greater superiority than those who affirm that they write not to the people, but to the purged ear of a few speculatists, who dream away life, weaving, like the soli-

tary

tary spider, flimsy cobwebs, which a breath can dissipate.

The writings of such men can only conduce to innocent and refined amusement; and they ought to be content with the praise of ingenuity. To extensive utility they can make no just claim; for their utility consists only or chiefly in affording entertainment to a few. Let them possess the praise which is their due, and let them be honoured for the innocence and the subtlety of their occupations; but let them not assume a superiority over writers who successfully instruct the people at large; that sort of people whom they affect to despise, but who constitute the majority of mankind, who have hearts and understandings capable of happiness and improvement, and who were intended by Providence to be the receivers of benefits from all who are in any respect able to bestow them, either by superior talents or greater opulence.

Our Saviour, who knew the duties of a teacher far better than the proudest of the sophists or philosophers, professedly and particularly preached his Gospel to the poor; that is, to the many, the vulgar, the ignorant, the miserable, those whom worldly grandeur,

grandeur, worldly wisdom, and unsanctified science were, at all times, apt to neglect and despise. The truth is, the approbation of the poor was not calculated to flatter pride, and therefore it was not desired; but he who sought to do good rather than to be applauded, addressed his instructions more immediately to those who had no other means of receiving it. He addressed it in a popular way, not in metaphysical and scientific terms; but in pleasing parables, and in familiar conversation.

And happy are those who are able to communicate good to the minds of men, in humble imitation of his popular and engaging manner; who use the talents which they have received, not in seeking or supplying speculative amusement, not in gratifying their own and their fellow-students pride; but in clothing wisdom in a dress formed to attract the notice, and captivate the affection, of the erring multitude.

When I enter a large library, and view the bulky tomes of dull learning and abstruse science, the labours of many painful lives, now standing like useless lumber on dusty shelves, or affording a transient amusement to a few
curious

curious scholars, I cannot help lamenting that so much industry should have been exerted with so little advantage to human life. Many of them indeed were once popular, and did good in their generation; but more were never intended to be popular, and never did any good but in affording work to the ingenious artisan who printed them, or encouraging manufactures by the consumption of paper. Their authors and themselves sleep in peace; but they afford a lesson to the modern metaphysical and recondite writers, not to over-value their works on account of their utility; but to pay some respect to moral writings, which, though despised by them as trifling, have yet been universally read, and have diffused virtues and principles, the happy effects of which have been doubtless great, and not easy to be defined or ascertained. One hint of practical wisdom has often preserved a whole life from folly and misery; and thousands and tens of thousands have been benefited as well as delighted by Addison, to every one who has read Malbranche and Locke.

To whatever superiority of understanding the metaphysical sophists may pretend, and
whatever

whatever contempt they may affect for works which are universally well received by the common people, it is certain that it is not the talent of an ordinary genius to render his works acceptable to the majority of his fellow-creatures. He must have something in his spirit congenial with the better sentiments of human nature; he must have an easy and agreeable mode of conveying his sentiments, a talent by no means contemptible, a talent, which those who despise, would probably rejoice to possess.

I must distinguish, while I am treating this subject, between temporary and permanent popularity. Temporary popularity is often gained by contemptible arts, and is itself for the most part contemptible. The practice of puffing, as it is called by a ludicrous and cant appellation, often raises a bubble into the air, which bursts, and is annihilated even while the people gaze; but permanent popularity can arise only from a general experience of utility and excellence, and notwithstanding the reasonings of criticism *a priori*, and the arbitrary decisions of reputed judges, the merit of all literary works must be appretiated by their real utility, and their real utility by the

the extent and duration of their beneficial effect.

Heraclitus is said to have haughtily boasted, that one good judge was to him as a multitude, and that the numberless crowd was as nobody :

Εἰς ἐμὸν ἀνθρώπος τρισμύριοι, οἱ δ' ἀναριθμοὶ
Οὐδείς.—

This might be said merely in contempt of some ἀμούσοι, tasteless critics, who had censured him without understanding him ; but if he meant to prefer the judgment of any individual to the united opinion of mankind at large, I must dissent from him entirely. All men have hearts and understandings in some degree of excellence ; the general decisions of whole nations must be final ; and I do not believe there is so much difference between one man and another in the powers of feeling and judging, as the proud imagine, and assert, when they mean to pay themselves the compliment of claiming a place among the *wiser* few, the select spirits, who from their fancied elevation look down on the multitude wandering in the vale below, just as they behold the reptiles of an ant-hill.

EVENING THE TWENTY-NINTH.

WHEN thousands are in search of fame, and desirous to attain it by the hardest exertions, it seems wonderful that any writer, whose works have already received unbounded applause, should chuse to let his name continue in the darkest obscurity. Other reasons, and not the contempt of fame, must have prevented him from claiming the glittering prize. Fear of resentment from the persons whom he may have censured, or a change in the sentiments which he may have advanced with rash confidence, must be the real causes for his preference of concealment to glory. "I am the sole depositary of my own secret," says Junius; but, unless death has sealed it up for ever, it may be expected, that the secret will burst the bars of its sepulchre, when the danger of its escape shall be removed by time.

But the writings of Junius afford, at this period, more matter for contemplation to the
man

man of taste and literature, than to the politician. Junius will take his place among the first classics of the present age, in the opinion of late posterity. More Attic than Cicero, more florid than Demosthenes, he has reached the desirable point of excellence, where the correct stops short of the jejune, and the ornamented shuns the affected, the diffuse, and the declamatory.

No writings, on political subjects, are to be found in the English language, comparable in elegance of style and composition to the letters of Junius. Bolingbroke was incorrect and unequal. He has, indeed, many spirited passages in his Patriot King, and some which bear a resemblance to Junius, but which do not equal him. His stream rolls not like a majestic river, with undiminished magnificence; but tumbles on, like a temporary torrent, rushing over fragments of rocks, and stumps of trees, impeded by bushes, clogged with weeds, and often turbid with a muddy commixture.

The periodical papers, of the age of Bolingbroke, which attracted much attention, during the violence of party attachment, exhibit but few specimens of fine composition.

I never found any passages extracted from the Craftsman, Cato's Letters, and the rest of that species, which could pretend to any remarkable elegance of style or manner. Many of them had force of expression, and subtilty of argument; but the best of them seem not to maintain a place among the English classics. They were not formed for duration. They may be compared to the puffs and tartlets of the pastrycook, which are only good immediately after they are drawn from the oven; or to some kinds of perishable fruit, which are no sooner ripe than rotten; which must be eaten immediately, or given to the swine*.

Junius, indeed, when he writes on common subjects, writes like common men. He was one of those writers, whose genius is excited by the dignity of his subject, and rises adequately to the occasion. His preface is but of moderate excellence, his *Philosopica*, Junius, confessedly written by himself, would not have distinguished him from the herd, and his notes are worthy of little distinction.

On the disgrace of Lord Mansfield, the Duke of Grafton, the Duke of Bedford, and

* *Porcis hodie comedenda relinques.* HOR.

Sir William Draper, he has reared a column of fame, more durable and beautiful than brass and marble. Those exalted personages were unfortunate in the circumstance of being coeval with such a writer. The hand of genius has disgraced their honours with a cross bar, which neither heraldry, nor the mandate of a monarch, can remove. The arrow shot from such a bow, stuck in their sides, never to be extracted. Posterity will read their characters in the Letters of Junius, when friendship and party shall be no longer able to wipe off the colours that have stained them. I enter not into the justice or injustice of his invectives. I believe them often unjust. I only remark that, as it was deemed the highest good fortune to an Achilles to be celebrated by a Homer, so it is the most deplorable fate of these gentlemen to have been stigmatised with infamy by a Junius. The Duke of Bedford might have purchased forbearance of Junius cheaply, at the price of half his enormous fortune, if Junius had been venal. Truth is, indeed, great, and will, in time, prevail; but where, our descendants will ask, are the beneficent actions, the noble achievements, of these personages

personages recorded, to counterbalance, or invalidate, the representations of Junius?

The letter to the King, though one of the finest compositions in the volumes, I cannot approve; because it was intended to add pungency to the thorns of a crown. Ministers, and public persons, of all ranks, who are aiming at the rewards of ambition, under the pretence of patriotism, are fair objects of political satire; but a King of England is empowered, by the constitution, to act so little of himself, that the blame of transactions that pass under his name, cannot, with justice, be imputed to his personal activity. The peculiar nature of the unfortunate illness, which has since afflicted the King, induces every man, of common good-nature, to wish that whatever may have corroded his breast with painful sensations, not absolutely unavoidable, had never been presented to his notice. The pen of Junius was like the steel of Felton. The knife of Margaret Nicholson was a straw to the weapon of Junius.

But on this topic I add no more. I designed to consider Junius only in a literary light. And though, in common with the nation,

nation, I admire his Letters as fine pieces of eloquence of that kind, which the ancient rhetoricians denominated the *epidictic*; though I consider him as the very first of our English classics, in this department; though I admire his terse language, his keen wit, his polished satire; yet I regret, that he did not exercise his talent on subjects of universal and everlasting concernment; on morals, on letters, on history. He might have produced works which would have not only charmed, but improved, an admiring nation. But Sybil-line pages on temporary politics seldom have survived their authors to any distant period. Great and important as the men and actions of the present day appear to the present generation, they will not appear great to posterity, who will have their own heroes, of their own day, to form the transient pageant of the hour. The genius of Junius, and nothing but such a genius could do it, will embalm the more trifling topics of his Letters, as straws and flies are preserved in amber. But they will be retained rather in the cabinets of the curious, than diffused among the world at large. Whereas a work of general utility, such as must interest human nature, in all

times and circumstances, adorned with the graces which he was able to bestow, would have been cherished by mankind with the affection and regard which has preserved to this hour, the authors of the age of Pericles and Augustus.

EVENING THE THIRTIETH.

S I R,

THERE is in the human heart a *philo-kalia*, or love of beauty, implanted by nature. Wherever the KALON appears, whether in things animate or inanimate, natural or artificial, the heart is soothed to complacency by the contemplation of it; unless, indeed, some violent passion or habitual propensity, unless avarice or selfish ambition, gluttony or voluptuousness, have pre-occupied its attachments, and gradually overcome every generous inclination.

I hope I shall never be so entangled by any vice as to lose my taste for the delight arising from the beauties of nature. I have a passion, at present, and I confess it to be a very strong one; while at the same time I am confident, that its gratification is attended with pleasure no less innocent than great. Perhaps you will smile, when I tell you, that I have fallen in love with trees, and that my

particular favourite at present is the plane-tree. I have many reasons for my attachment to that tree, while I do not deny that I perceive charms in many others, and am, indeed, when I am in the forest, a general lover.

But in my attachment to the plane-tree, I am by no means singular. Herodotus relates, that Xerxes, on a march, happened to find one of remarkable beauty, with which he was so captivated, that he presented it with a golden chain, to be twined, I suppose, like a sash around its body, or like a bracelet round one of its arms. Ælian adds, that he also placed at the bottom of it, in token of his passion, his own jewels, and those of his concubines and satraps, and was so smitten with it, as to forget his expedition, and to salute it with the tender names of his love, his darling, and his goddess. When cruel necessity at last compelled him to leave the object of his passion, he caused the figure of the tree to be stamped on a golden medal, which he constantly wore in memory of his love.

This fondness for a tree I consider, as doing great honour to a man who might be supposed

supposed to be too much elevated with his own grandeur, and fascinated with the pomp of power, to retain a relish for the simple beauties of nature, displayed in the formation of a tree. The circumstances related of his behaving like an enamorado, I consider either as the inventions of the historians, who were by no means scrupulous in point of veracity, or as mere whimsical sports and frolics, intended for his amusement amidst the toils of war. The fact is curious, and adds something to the many honours of this distinguished tree.

Every scholar knows how greatly the plane-tree was esteemed by the men of elegance and taste among the ancient Greeks and Romans. Homer mentions a sacrifice under a beautiful plane, *καλῇ ὑπὸ πλατανίῳ*. The philosophical conversations of Socrates are represented as passing under its shade, and the academic groves, so celebrated, were formed of it. The Romans delighted in it, and many of them carried their veneration so far as to water it, if I may use the expression, with wine. They thought it not enough, in beautifying their magnificent buildings, to have recourse to architecture, sculpture,

sculpture, and painting; but sought from the hand of nature the chief ornament of their elegant recesses, the lofty and diffusive plane-tree.

Nor have the moderns been wanting in respect to it, if it be true, as I have somewhere read, that the French once prohibited all persons from planting the tree, who were under the rank of noblemen; and even exacted a fine from every plebeian who aspired to the honour of sitting in its shade.

A tree distinguished by the admiration of philosophers, poets, kings, and nobles, in the politest ages and countries of the world, cannot but be interesting to the modern observer, if it were only considered as a curiosity. The man of classical taste will view it with sentiments similar to those which he feels in the contemplation of antique vases, urns, medals, statues, the relics of ancient taste, and the monuments of oriental magnificence. But even in England, a cold northern country, where I imagine its growth is impeded by an uncongenial climate, the plane appears with a degree of beauty which seems to justify the admiration of the ancients. Its ample foilage, of a
vivid

vivid and durable verdure, its pleasing outline, formed by the extremity of the branches, and its tall and stately stem, distinguish it most honourably in those modern plantations of England, where every goodly tree that will vegetate is sure to find a place. In our country, shade, to afford which this tree seems to have been formed by benignant nature, is not, during any long time, in any part of the day or year, necessary to indulgence. It is therefore less valued here than in warmer climes, where it united, in a high degree, embellishment and utility. I never could learn that it was of much use as timber; and, honoured as I wish it to be in the pleasure-ground and park, I hope it will not supersede the oak in the forest.

The oak itself is, indeed, a first-rate beauty, when it grows in rude magnificence, unembarrassed by other trees too near to admit its expansion. It is itself a noble image, and if we associate the idea of strength with grace, it is difficult not to be enamoured with the *tout ensemble*, like the eastern prince with his plane-tree.

To a man of taste in trees, there is scarcely a native of the forest which has not charms

to captivate. And why should not a taste for trees be cultivated as well as for flowers, birds, shells, or any other production of nature? It is equally pleasing when once formed, and it has something in it more sublime and elevating, as an oak and cedar are grander objects than the tulip, the ranunculus, or the carnation.

But, say the men of business and gravity, is it worth while to bestow any great degree of attention on any of these objects, which, as matters of mere contemplation, are trifling and of little use? I answer, that as God has placed man in a theatre, with faculties to perceive beauty, and with beauty to be perceived, it would be a sullen stupidity and ingratitude, not to look and be delighted. Man, it is true, has many serious duties to perform, and many evils to suffer; and it was for this reason, that so many refreshments were placed by a kind Providence within his reach. And, indeed, it has always and justly been said, that few things are so conducive to piety as the contemplation of nature, as that knowledge which Solomon possessed, who knew every tree and plant, from the cedar to the hyssop on the wall.

A great

A great part of mankind come into the world surrounded by opulence, and really have so little to do of necessity, that if they do not form a taste for science in general, and for a knowledge of nature in particular, they will be strongly tempted to do nothing, or something worse than nothing, to seek in vice a refuge from the pain of inaction. But when a man has once become an elegant spectator of the vegetable world, of trees in particular, which almost every where occur, he will be able to gratify his taste without trouble, without expence, without danger of corruption, and with a probability of moral and religious improvement, arising from reflection.

The mere man of this world, the votary of avarice and ambition, sees more charms in Change-alley, or at a levee of a great man, than nature throughout all her works is able to display. But surely his pleasures are alloyed by anxiety and disappointment; and he might take more delight even in them, if they were diversified by a taste for the delights of nature exhibited on the mountain, or in the forest; and indeed in the garden, as it is now laid out in England, with a
close

close imitation of the inventress of all real horticultural beauty, majestic yet simple Nature. I pity the man from my heart, who cannot, like Xerxes, forget a while pomp, power, and riches, and fall in love with a tree. Adieu.

EVENING THE THIRTY-FIRST.

BOCCACE and Petrarch wrote Italian with such purity, and advanced its elegances to such a degree of classical perfection, that a party was formed in Italy, soon after their appearance, to supersede the practice of writing the Latin language.

That men should utter their ideas, on all occasions, in their own country, in the language which they learn from their parents, is the dictate of nature ; and it seems, at first sight, as improper to lay it aside for the sake of using a dead language, as to amputate one's legs in order to wear a pair of wooden ones, or to part with one's natural teeth to be supplied with a set by Messrs. Spence and Ruspini.

But the practice of writing in Latin has always found powerful advocates ; and there are certainly many reasons which have formerly rendered it highly proper, and may now cause it to be sometimes retained.

IF

If an author's native language is rude, harsh, unmusical in sound, and scanty in signification, he will naturally wish to find a better, that the fruits of his study and reflection may not lose their value in the eyes of those for whom they are designed, by the meanness of the vehicle in which it is conveyed and presented. What Dædalus would work in bone, in preference to ivory, with brick, rather than with marble?

Latin has long been the universal language of the learned. Whatever is communicated by it, is immediately understood by all the literati in the more enlightened nations of the world: and if it is of consequence enough to deserve the labour, they can translate it into their several vernacular languages, for the benefit of the unlearned. A light is thus held up, which scatters its radiance far and wide, and by which the most distant countries may illumine their own torches, and shed a splendour over the remotest and the darkest corners; but if the original light had been so placed as to be visible to one country only, its diffusion would certainly have been retarded, and possibly circumscribed within the narrow boundaries, in which it first appeared.

ed. The writing in Latin has, therefore, contributed greatly to extend and facilitate the acquisition of science throughout Europe.

He, who writes in Latin, not only consults the diffusion of his works, but their duration. He builds his edifice with marble, he forms his statue of gold, and they consequently possess a value, and a strength, which no time can depreciate or corrode. But had he written in Dutch, Welsh, or even in English, as it appeared a few centuries ago; his work would have fallen to decay, like a hovel of wood, or have crumbled into dust, like an image of clay.

The practice of writing in Latin contributes greatly to preserve the national attention to that noble language, and to the fine authors in it, which a kind Providence has snatched from the wreck of time. How much the improvement of the human mind depends upon preserving a taste for them, let experience determine. When they were neglected, every one knows, how dark a night of ignorance overshadowed the world; when they were recalled from their concealments, a cheerful, a glorious sun arose in the horizon, and at once chased away the gloom of ignorance,

norance, and the phantoms of superstition. Liberty and science reared their heads; and religion, herself, was not ashamed to own great obligations to the writings of Greece and Rome. If they should be neglected again, though I will not say that a similar darkness would ensue; yet I may venture to express an apprehension, that the love of liberty, sound learning, and rational piety, would be in danger of a decline. As an academical exercise, the practice of writing Latin should be carefully retained; and some works, such as I shall hereafter mention, should, even now, be written in Latin, not only without incurring the imputation of pedantry, but with the praise of prudence.

The best judges have allowed, that an imitation of the fine writers of antiquity contributes greatly, in every country, to excellence in vernacular composition. Taste is improved by it; and taste, once well regulated, will extend its influence to every part of a student's productions. He who can write well in Latin, will be able, by transferring his attention to the best models of his own country, to select and imitate their beauties, and to write equally well in his native

tive language. He who writes a language not natural to him, must write with great attention and care, to write it well; and thus he gains a habit of correctness, which will not fail to operate upon him whenever he sits down to compose, in any language.

But it must be allowed, that the principal cause of writing in Latin, the unfitness of modern languages for elegant composition, no longer exists. A general ardour for improvement of language has pervaded Europe. The love of reading has demanded books without number, in the respective dialects of the several nations of Europe; and vernacular writers, emulous of excellence, have laboured with unwearied diligence, both in the selection and the structure of their own language.

But though the necessity of writing in Latin is happily removed, yet the expediency of it, in several cases, remains to this period unaltered, because it is founded in reason.

All new philosophical and theological opinions, which, though they have the appearance of probability, are yet far from being indubitably established, might, with great propriety, be published in Latin, and

locked up from those injudicious and half learned persons, who may pervert them to their own essential injury.

Controversies in divinity often divulge doctrines and doubts, which the unbelieving and the malignant eagerly embrace, and zealously disseminate. When they appear in English, the lowest of the people acquaint themselves with them imperfectly, either in the books themselves, or in the extracts which the press liberally multiplies, in a free country. As these persons are not duly prepared by education, or previous reading, it is probable that they will misunderstand them, and ignorantly fall into all the errors of infidelity. But if they were retained among the learned by a language known only to the learned, such parts of them alone might be communicated to the public, as were likely to be beneficial. The old distinction of esoteric and exoteric doctrines, was founded in sound policy.

Medical books and cases might, with great propriety, be written in Latin, both that the information they convey might be immediately diffused over foreign nations, and also, that invalids of little learning and judgment, might not be tempted to tamper with their

confi-

constitutions, and to imagine themselves afflicted with every disease whose causes and symptoms they read and adopt, in their hours of morbid dejection. Some inconvenience might, indeed, arise from the ignorance of the inferior practitioners in medicine; but this would, in time, operate in causing more care to be taken in their classical education.

All communications to the public, which concern foreign nations as much as the native country of the author, and which are of so delicate a kind as to endanger the happiness of the illiterate or injudicious reader, might, without the imputation of pedantry or labour ill bestowed, be presented to the world in the universal language of the learned.

But, I am aware that those who pretend to peculiar liberality, will be ready to object to my doctrine as favouring of papal tyranny, and as having a tendency to retain the vulgar in an ignorance which may facilitate the deception of them, for mercenary and political purposes. I have no such design; but mean to prevent the errors of those who are not qualified to judge of many important points for themselves; but who are tempted to read, and to form opinions from books ob-

truded on their notice, and inviting their attention, by the circumstance of appearing in their native language. There is certainly a sort and degree of ignorance, which conduces to happiness; and a knowledge so imperfect, yet so bold, as to increase misery, by increasing error and temerity.

But though I think, that many scientific, philosophical, theological, and medical treatises, might, with great propriety, appear among us in Latin; yet, I know, that there is little probability of their being often produced in any other than the mother tongue. There is a confirmed desuetude in both readers and writers with respect to Latin composition; and the venders of books will be naturally disinclined to encourage the production of commodities which can find but a partial and confined acceptance,

EVENING THE THIRTY-SECOND.

ALL kinds of deceit and affectation deserve to be detected and exposed to censure, if it were only that truth may not be overborne and discouraged by their prevalence. It is certainly injurious to society, that French paste should be sold for diamonds, and the counterfeit of Birmingham pass in currency for the coin of the Mint in the Tower.

Among a variety of arts practised by many of the vain and superficial in the present age, who make it their first object to be admired by the company, into which they happen to fall, is that of endeavouring to shine as men of skill in science, as well as in the art of pleasing, and of a taste for books as well as for buckles. Unfortunately, their attention to trifles in their youth has prevented them from acquiring a store of real learning, and they are therefore obliged to have recourse to hooks and baits in fishing for literary praise.

They take as much care as they can to give the conversation a literary ton, only when they are sure the company makes no pretensions to excellence in literature. If there be a scholar among them, they are shy of it, and introduce subjects connected with the gay world, and flily throw contempt on learning as pedantry.

I have sometimes been diverted with hearing one of these gentlemen harangue in a semicircle of ladies and beaux on the character of the classics, talk of the beauty of the oriental languages (in which he comprehended the Greek and Roman), and admire the original Latin of Homer, and the fine Greek of Virgil, though, as I had been credibly informed, he never could proceed at the grammar-school beyond Cordery's Colloquies, with Clarke's translation, and had been removed thence to a shop, where he had served behind a counter seven years, without looking into any other book than Kent's Directory. But he had come to a fortune lately, and having been already a beau, had been led, by making out as well as he could the meaning of Chesterfield's Letters, to aspire at pleasing in all companies, and to affect the character of
all-

all-accomplished. From reading the pamphlets and papers of the day, he had picked up a few phrases, which he hardly understood, on most subjects, and I assure you, was considered by the party, in which he displayed his talents, not only as a very agreeable man, but also as a very good scholar, happily uniting in himself, to the confusion of pedants, solid sense with graceful accomplishments. He was a great quoter of verses; not that his stock was very large. I believe he might have learned by heart a hundred lines in all, from various poets, on various subjects; and by well timing his quotations, he passed for a man not only of singular taste in poetry, but of a prodigious memory.

This artifice of quoting is often practised by those who, without being coxcombs, like the above-mentioned gentleman, in dress and the graces, wish to obtain an esteem and reputation as men of letters, to which they possess no just claim. I know a man who has read a little, but is by no means distinguished for his learning or genius, and who having committed about forty lines of Homer to his memory, when a schoolboy, contrives to introduce a few sounding verses in all strange company, with such

such address as to put himself off for a wonderful classic; whereas, in truth, he now never reads any thing but Hoyle, the Court Calendar, and the newspapers.

Quoters are indeed very numerous, and I must acknowledge, that they are often very entertaining; but they must not, however, steal away the palm of learning by legerdemain, or a *deceptio visus*, which too often succeeds with common company. It is very easy for any man, who does not employ his studious hours in a better way, to commit to memory, like a schoolboy's task, a number of beautiful passages, in prose and verse, on subjects likely to occur in the course of various conversations. And though I give the quoters the praise of pleasant companions, provided they are not too prolix, yet they should not be suffered to impose on mankind so much, as to assume a superiority over real scholars, who have been treasuring up original ideas, while the quoters have been imitating parrots or professed spouters, in committing words only to memory, purposely for the sake of ostentation,

There are many who assume the office and authority of critics in all literature, who have no pretension to judgment beyond the cut of
a coat,

a coat, the neatness of a shoe, the style of hair-dressing, a minuet, or the dress of an actor or actress on the stage. They have caught a kind of technical phraseology from periodical and newspaper criticisms, and they utter their opinions, like oracles, in the little audience which has learned to look up to them as to dictators. A new book is for the most part severely handled by them, especially if it happens to take with the public, and is really a good one. It argues a wonderful perspicacity in them to be able to find out defects in works which the million are fools enough to buy and admire. They do not, indeed, make a point of reading the books they condemn or praise. They are furnished with vague terms of general praise and censure, and can give laws to their subjects, like the tyrant who said, My will stands for my reason.

The using of long words, derived from the Greek or Latin, commonly called hard words, has long been an artifice of those who wished for the praise of learning and knowledge, without giving themselves the trouble to acquire them. Apothecaries are often ridiculed for their use of medical terms, which they often misunderstand and misapply; but when
 2 they

they use them among the illiterate to raise opinion, their "*ampullæ et sesquipedalia verba* *," may have a good effect; for whatever contributes to increase confidence in the medical practitioner, contributes at the same time, to the cure of many distempers. By the way, I must repeatedly inculcate, how desirable it is that apothecaries, to whom the first application is made in the greatest distresses of human nature, had a more liberal education than can fall to the lot of those who, at the age of fourteen, or earlier, are bound to a long state of mechanical servitude.

Freethinkers, libertines, infidels, prating disputants in divinity and morality, with little learning and no principle, are very apt to add an authority to their conversation, by using expressions which they do not understand, and citing books which they never read, or totally misunderstood. Their affectation deserves not only ridicule, but all the severity of satire, all the insult of contempt. They produce false or mistaken authorities as genuine, which mislead hearers, who might be proof against the nonsense of their sophistry, if

* HORACE.

it

it were unembellished by the pomp of unintelligible words, and unsupported by the appearance of a solid and profound erudition.

With respect to the mere pretender to learning, who attempts not to corrupt or mislead his simple admirers, though his affectation is ridiculous, yet it is certainly less culpable in conversation than scandal or indecency. One may freely pardon one who, in order to appear a man of science and philosophy, reads on the temporary topic, previously to his entering into company; as I remember a gentleman who always made it his practice, on the appearance of an eclipse, a comet, or the rumour of an earthquake, to retail an article from the Dictionary on the subject, in all the various companies into which he fell, so as to raise a very exalted opinion of his learning, and an idea that he was as well acquainted with all parts of science as with these, though in fact he understood nothing perfectly but the first four rules of arithmetic.

The evil of this affectation is, that it is a deceit, and no deceit should be in general tolerated in conversation, because it diminishes the confidence of society; that it often overbears the modest scholar, for ignorance is
bold

bold and vehement; and that it diffuses error, by asserting things without knowledge, and without examination, as truths confirmed and indisputable.

I do not condemn the principle which stimulates men to wish for the esteem which is due to science; it is often a laudable, and always an innocent principle; but I wish it to operate in another manner, in exciting a degree of industry which may enable men to acquire that knowledge of which they solicitously seek the appearance. The trouble often taken to support the false glitter, might obtain a considerable portion of the solid gold; and would probably improve the mind in the research, so as to be superior to all the little arts of empty ostentation; arts which fail of their design, and cause a contempt of those who might pass unobserved, or even be honourably *noticed*, if they were contented with their own plumes. Nobody ridiculed the poor daw, till he attempted to deck himself in the feathers of the peacock.

EVENING THE THIRTY-THIRD.

IT is impossible to read the accounts of ancient orators, without being struck with the strong expressions with which their eloquence is characterised. It is frequently compared to thunder and lightning, to a storm, a tempest, and a torrent, forcing all before it with irresistible impetuosity.

Now some of the most celebrated orations, of which so much is said, have fortunately descended to modern times, in a state of perfect integrity. Yet let them be read, or pronounced from memory, by the most accomplished speakers of modern times, and, I believe, no such violent effects will be experienced, as can justify the strong expressions in which they have been commended. They will, indeed, be approved and admired; but approbation is a cold sentiment, and even admiration itself is far removed from the enthusiastical ecstasy in which the rhetoricians praise the ancient orators.

The

The subjects of the ancient orations, it may be said, are now no longer interesting, and the language neither so well pronounced, nor so perfectly understood, as by those to whom it was the mother tongue. This consideration will certainly account, in some degree, though, I think, not entirely, for the indifference with which passages are received, which are said to have set whole nations in a flame, and to have produced revolutions of empire.

But, I am of opinion, that the principal reason why orations had more effect in ancient times than in the present, is, that the art of multiplying books being unknown, men could not gratify their curiosity, or inform their understandings, on the subject of politics, but by the oral communications of some distinguished statesman, or eloquent demagogue.

It was scarcely possible, when books were so scarce, as they must have been before the invention of printing, that the multitude could be able to improve their minds, and to derive information from reading. When they wished to gratify their thirst for knowledge, they could not, like the modern inhabitants of a great city, run to a coffee-house,

house, or send for a pamphlet, and read the speeches of great men in their closets, but were obliged to crowd the forum, or public place of assembly. There they listened to the orator as to an oracle. A moderate degree of excellence would delight them; because it conveyed those ideas, or that information, which they in vain sought from any other source; but when, to information was added the charm of real elegance, and the force and fire of true genius, they were then at last ravished and enraptured.

In a country where books were extremely uncommon among the vulgar, and yet, at the same time, where the great had easy access to them; and, by their examples and improvements, had diffused a taste for literary exertions, and particularly for eloquence, the effect of oratory on the common people must have been great, for this among other reasons: Their feelings were not worn and jaded by an excessive application, as is too much the case in modern times, when men are so much in the habit of reading all kinds of books, addressed to all the passions and powers of the mind, that at last they cease, from mere satiety, to be affected with any extraordinary

emotions, even where the excellence of a speech might otherwise justly excite them. They acquire so general a knowledge, that few things retain the grace of novelty. But in an assembly of the common people at Athens and Rome, almost every thing which came from the mouth of the orators, was new to the ears of the people, affected them with the liveliest impressions, and raised their astonishment, while it inflamed their passions, and gratified their curiosity.

The common people in England, who have not anticipated the subjects on which an orator is to speak, by their own reflexions, and by reading, are much more affected, and more violently moved with what they hear, than the delicate, the refined, the enlightened student. They remember a speech longer, and entertain a much higher opinion of the speaker. But the majority of a Roman and Grecian audience, in an assembly of the people at large, consisted of those who were totally unacquainted with books, and whose minds were so open and disengaged, as to afford ample scope for the whole force of art and genius combined in the artful and accomplished orator.

Whether

Whether the old Romans and Athenians had tempers more susceptible than the moderns may admit of doubt. It appears to me rather unphilosophical, to attribute so much influence to climate, as to suppose intellectual perfection to depend entirely upon it; or at least, to imagine, that the same influence which the climate of Greece and Rome possessed in ages of antiquity, should not operate at present; which, I believe, it does not, as the modern Greeks and Romans by no means prove, by their public exertions, any just claim to mental superiority, over the present inhabitants of France, England, and Scotland, the barbarians of antiquity.

There have been those who have predicted, that the time will yet come, when some modern genius, furnished by nature with every gift, and by art with every improvement, will arise and astonish the world with the effects of an eloquence similar in kind, and superior in degree, to all the celebrated oratory of Greece and Rome. None can confidently divine how far human excellence may advance; but whether eloquence, oral eloquence, is so beneficial in modern times, as it was in ancient, I will not determine. I

Q²

think

think its necessity is greatly lessened since the invention of printing. For what can the most excelling *oral* eloquence effect in comparison with the productions of the press? Oral eloquence is naturally circumscribed within the compass of a human voice, which can reach only to few ears compared with the rest of mankind; who, if they could all be supposed present in one place, would not be able to imbibe the sound of the loudest speaker's organs of utterance. But oral eloquence is not only confined to the limits of the voice; but, for the most part, to a room, a hall, a court, or a senate-house. If its effects were not confined in extent, they are, of necessity, limited, as far as they depend on actual delivery, within the bounds of a very short duration. A few hours of vehement exertion will fatigue the most powerful speaker, and silence him by the infirmity of his body, even though the powers and resources of his mind should continue unexhausted.

Oral eloquence, as displayed in public harangues, is, therefore, of much less value to the public, than the eloquence of written composition. It serves indeed many temporary and valuable

luable purposes, promotes private interest, raises friends, fortune, characters, and is therefore greatly to be esteemed, and studiously cultivated; but, after all, it is not, since books have abounded, indispensably essential to the welfare of society, nor absolutely necessary to the improvement of human nature. These grand purposes may be more effectually and more extensively accomplished by the able writer.

It is certain, that an eloquence, which, like that of the ancients, is said to astonish like thunder, and carry all before it, like lightning, and a torrent, may be used in effecting bad purposes as well as good, in hurting as well as in serving society; and, therefore, its value must depend upon the honesty and good principles of those who possess it in perfection. In the possession of bad men, it is always to be suspected. In the possession of good men, it cannot do so much good as a written discourse, sent into the wide world by the operation of that providential discovery, the typographical art, the most important in effect which the world ever received.

There is however no danger, lest oral eloquence should want cultivation. It is necessary at the bar, and the senate; and by

serving temporary and political purposes, contributes more than any thing else to gratify the importunate cravings of ambition.

By the term oral eloquence, I for the most part mean in this paper, public harangues in the senate, in the council, in the field; and in the tribunal; I do not comprehend under it the eloquence of conversation, which is always of high value; and deserves to be cultivated with assiduity, by all who wish to taste some of the highest and purest pleasures of their existence.

EVENING THE THIRTY-FOURTH

S I R,

I AM aware that the dispute concerning the preference of private schools to public, or of public to private, is as trite as the common observations on the weather. I mean not to trouble you with comparisons, but to acquaint you with my own case, and leave you to form your own opinion.

I am confident, that I derived some of the greatest vices and misfortunes of my life from a fashionable school. I was placed there when I was but an infant, and lived as a FAG, under a state of oppression from my school-fellows unknown to any slave in the Plantations. Many hardships I suffered by day; but I would have borne them without complaint, if I had been permitted to repose at night, and enjoy those sweet slumbers which my fatigue and my age invited: but several nights in a week I was disturbed, at various hours, from the mere wanton-

Q 4

ness

ness of cruelty, thrust out of bed, and, in the coldest weather, stript of the clothes. My health and my growth, I have no doubt, were injured by the ill usage I suffered, and the constant fear in which I spent my infant days. I was beaten by the senior boys without the least reason, and often robbed of the little solace I had sought, by expending my pocket allowance with the old apple-woman. It would be tedious to enumerate the various hardships I underwent before I was twelve years old. Let it be sufficient to say, that in the age of innocence, I suffered in mind and body more than many adult criminals who are convicted of flagrant violations of the laws of their country. My instructors, in the mean time, were mild, and my parents, affectionate; but the wanton tyranny of my school-fellows prevented me from enjoying either ease from clemency, or delight from the tenderness of parental love.

As I grew older, I was emancipated from the slavery, and perhaps became a tyrant in my turn, though I believe I had learned compassion from my own misery. But I was delivered from one kind of slavery only to relapse into another; for, as I mixed among
great

great boys, it became necessary, as I thought, to adopt their manners and their vices.

One of the first bad propensities I acquired was, to a profusion of expence, and to the supply of my pecuniary deficiencies by running in debt, wherever I could gain credit, either in purchasing my indulgences, or in borrowing money. I had, indeed, in common with several others of my class, some very expensive habits; for I went daily to a pastry-cook's, or the coffee-house, and very often to the play clandestinely. My pocket allowance was one shilling a week; a mere trifle, and by no means commensurate to my outgoings; in consequence of which I learned to take the methods practised by many others, which were to pawn at some distant house, known by the sign of the three golden balls, whatever I had possession of, either from the indulgence of relations, or as a necessary apparatus of a scholar. My watch has been in pawn a hundred times before I was fifteen. My books were sold as soon as I had moved into a higher class, where they were not immediately wanted, and pawned, whenever I had an opportunity of supplying their place, on the day we were

to

to read them, by borrowing others of some boy whom I could beat into compliance. A thousand other tricks were played to raise money, many of which had a tendency to destroy, in the very bud, all principles of real honour and common honesty. And the intemperance both in eating and drinking, which the money we received from our friends, and raised by our wits, enabled us to indulge in, I am convinced, laid the foundation for many chronical distempers, which at the very moment while I am writing, render my existence painful, and will probably abbreviate it.

There prevailed an opinion, not only among the boys, but among some parents, that to be mischievous and wicked was a sign of spirit and genius; and our sallies were often encouraged by smiles of approbation, though corrected by the official discipline of the masters whenever they were discovered. It was thought an honour to suffer in a good cause, and we despised the rod, while we were talked of as heroes by the poor people whom we injured, by the little boys who admired us, and by *quondam* scholars, who used frequently to say, that they were quite as bad,

bad, or worse than we, when they were at school. I am ashamed to relate the cruel and unjust feats, which we performed and gloried in, as frolics that distinguished us more than any eminence in learning, or in virtue. Breaking windows, cheating poor venders of fruit, abusing the helpless with affronting language as they passed, destroying and injuring property, wherever there was no danger of detection; these were some of our heroic deeds: but they were trifles in comparison with others which I could specify, and for which the poor would have been condemned to Botany Bay, or even hanged. But we were admired; and the more we distinguished ourselves in these ways, the more likely we were thought to become one day, Ministers of State, Archbishops, or Lord Chancellors.

Just before we went to college we concluded that we were men, and rushed into vices which naturally and unavoidably produced loathsome diseases; but even these we considered as feathers in our caps, and as manly distinctions. It may be thought extraordinary, but it is true, that few of us deemed ourselves sufficiently qualified for college

college till we had run deeply in debt with a surgeon.

In the midst of such cares and employments, it cannot be supposed that we paid much attention to the object of education, the improvement of ourselves in valuable and polite knowledge. Indeed we were not anxious on that subject; if we could but prove our parts, and excite the admiration of young noblemen, as great geniuses, by our vicious exploits. The grand purpose was to display parts and spirit; and we had often heard that the only way to be a Charles Fox, was to be a libertine. I am sorry to say, that even our parents, many of whom had been at the school before us, did not discourage our irregularities as they ought to have done, but laughed at them with apparent complacency.

I have found since, that we were not sent to school so much to acquire learning as to make connexions; that is, to make ourselves agreeable panders, sycophants, or humble companions to some great man, who might take us by the hand, as it is called, and place us hereafter on the episcopal, or judicial bench. Alas! the end, supposing it is likely
to

to be accomplished, was not worth the means! the means were such as tended to destroy every purpose, and every end for which a good man wishes to live. Health, learning, fame, fortune, conscience, fell an early sacrifice. I censure not the schools themselves, nor the masters, who were, I fear, unable to stem the foul and rapid torrent of fashion, ignorance, impudence, and folly united.

But I condemn parents, who cannot but see these things, and yet will not co-operate with masters in the restoration of salutary discipline; who, for the mere chance of a fortunate connexion, risque every thing that is rationally valuable; who talk of their children's flagrant enormities as harmless and laughable frolicks, puerile levities, fine ebullitions of spirit, which mark a sprightliness of parts, and promise future eminence. I cannot help, at the same time, despising those persons who are always boasting, before boys, and others, of their own foolish feats at school, and endeavouring to make it appear that they were as mischievous, wicked, and malicious, as a truly diabolical spirit could render them, at an age when every lovely quality is the natural growth of the unpolluted

luted mind. Much of the ill conduct of boys, and young men, arises from the conversation of those silly triflers, and I have reason to lament that I ever heard it.

Your's, &c.

SERO SAPIENS.

EVENING THE THIRTY-FIFTH.

A PROLOGUE is a prefatory address to the spectators in a theatre, containing either an apology for the poet, a recommendation of the plot, or a brief narration of whatever concerns either the story or the composition of the piece. It is not properly an essential part of the drama, but merely accessary.

It has been divided by the critics into two sorts: the *monoprosopos*, or that which is spoken by one person; and the *diprosopos*, or that which is spoken by two. The former kind is the most usual; though there are instances of the latter both among the ancients and the moderns. Thus Plautus introduces his *Trinummus*, with a dialogue between *Luxury* and *Poverty*; in the Prologue to the *Rivals*, Mr. Sheridan has formed a dialogue between a serjeant at law and an attorney; and Mr. Garrick's Epilogue to the *English Merchant*, consists of a conversation between lady Alton and Spatter.

It is curious to observe the hard names which the pedantry of criticism has given to the various sorts of Prologues. They tell us there are three sorts; the *hypothetic*, the *systatic*, and the *anaphoric*. The hypothetic, contains the argument of the piece; the systatic, recommends the fable or the poet to the people; and the anaphoric, refutes objections, recriminates opposers, or returns thanks to the audience. But these terms seem only contrived by literary pride to give an air of importance to trifles, and an appearance of learned obscurity to things sufficiently obvious to common sense*.

* Unus enim argumentum narrat, alius poetæ confilia in fabulis; ut in *Adelphis*; illum vocant ὑποθετικόν; quia sit idem ὑποθεσις, ὑποκειμενον, περιουχνη—talis in *Aulularia*:—Alterum genus commendatitium; quare συστατικόν nominant; quia exorat auditores pro authore et fabula; quoniam *stare* (συστατικόν) dicitur, aut *stetisse* fabula cum perageretur; quasi igitur confirmaret animos spectantium: Hujusmodi habes in *Hecyra*. Tertium genus, quum refelluntur objectiones adversariorum; ut in *Andria*; aut etiam regeruntur crimina, cujusmodi versus ille: “*Idem ille Phasma nuper nunc dedit*.” quod, propterea, dixere αναφορικόν. Alii sunt misti, ut in *Casina*.

SCALIGER. POET. lib. i. cap. 9.

Here may be observed all the awkwardness and mysteriousness of real pedantry. It should be remembered however, that the ancient Prologue was after a part of the play,—the first act.

The

The Prologues and Epilogues of modern times differ much from those of the ancient drama. They were dull, heavy, spiritless, and uninteresting; and when contrasted with the lively turn of modern Prologues, they are scarcely better than dead small beer compared to Champagne, or water-gruel to Madeira.

The modern Prologues and Epilogues (for I unite them, as they are similar) are so totally different from the models afforded by antiquity, that I am induced to consider them as *poematia sui generis*, and of modern invention. As to rules for them, which the old critics were fond of prescribing for all kinds of poetry, they are so little subject to control, as hardly to be conformable to any rules, but those which are obviously suggested by that best of criticism, the criticism of common sense.

The style which they chiefly require is evidently the colloquial or epigrammatic. They are so Proteus-like in their form, that they may be either as comical as a farce, or as serious as a sermon. In the hands of Addison, Johnson, and Pope, they some-

times resemble the satires of Juvenal; in those of Foote and Garrick, they have all the lively urbanity of Horace.

Many excellent examples of both kinds are extant, and may constitute a general division of the Prologue and Epilogue style, into the serious and the comical.

So great a latitude do these little essays claim, that they are found to have been well received, when they have had scarcely any connection with the dramas to which they have been prefixed or appended. Their general object has been to put the audience in good humour; and this they have accomplished the better, by their oddity and eccentricity. Any whimsical idea, pursued in familiar verse for a few minutes, has served the purpose of amusement, and raised the wished-for smile.

As their end is to conciliate favour, and avert displeasure, they should certainly be respectful, though not mean; supplicatory, though not abject. They will indeed seldom obtain their end by supplication without wit; but there is a decorum in their assuming the air of a petition. They
may

may even approach with the tone of a sturdy beggar, provided that they display humour and ingenuity to keep their audacity in countenance.

In the days of Shakespeare, Prologues and Epilogues seem to have been in their infantine state. Shakespeare's plays wanted not so slight a recommendation, and it must be owned, they have it not. Nothing can be quainter, and more uncouth, than the greater part of Shakespeare's Prologues and Epilogues. They were not much in fashion, and he did not exert the vigour of his genius to produce what was not demanded with eagerness.

Dryden was the most celebrated writer of Prologues and Epilogues of any recorded in the history of the English drama. His nervous lines were well adapted to the purpose. Wit, satire, force, and fire, give his compositions of this kind a decided superiority over all the flimsy, flippant rhymes of the modern Poetasters. His are like solid furloin, theirs like whipt syllabub.

It has become much the fashion of the times, among the mob of gentlemen who write with ease, to aim at a *sprig of bays*,

by writing Prologues and Epilogues. Too lazy, or too weak, to attempt a dramatic piece, they hope to share the poet's fame, and become talked of in the circles of fashion, by scribbling a few pert rhymes, by way of Prologue or Epilogue. The poet is glad of a fashionable name to give him a little countenance among people of ton, and admits compositions as harbingers, or followers, of his pieces, which, it is probable, he could greatly excel, if he chose to compose his own Prologue and Epilogue.

It might, however, be useful to hint to some of the fine gentlemen, that pertness is not wit, nor rhyme poetry. Coxcombs, and men of ton, should confine themselves to their proper sphere, their toilettes, their stables, and their race-grounds. They may plume themselves on their boots, buckles, and head-dresses; but should not wish to divide the praise of the real poet, by a trifling copy of verses, in which they might be outdone by many a school-boy, and many a rhyming lady. But their vanity would engross all kinds of praise; and steal even the laurel from the poor poet's brow, who has no other protection but its shade; and
a cold

a cold shade it is, if we may form a judgment of it from boxes, pit, and galleries, thinly filled with orders; and from the copy-money of dramas that scarcely repay the expences of their publication.

EVENING THE THIRTY-SIXTH.

THE foundation of that singular eminence and dignity to which Archbishop Secker arrived, was certainly laid at the Academy of Mr. Jones of Gloucester, who had the honour to educate another most excellent divine, that shining ornament of the church and nation, Bishop Butler.

It may reasonably be concluded, that the person who trained two characters so distinguished was himself respectable; and he certainly deserves the esteem of posterity, if it were only that two such lights of the church as Secker and Butler derived from his lamp their early lustre.

The character of Mr. Jones could not, I imagine, have been perfectly known to the biographers of the Archbishop, Dr. Porteus and Dr. Stinton, whose reputed benevolence and liberality forbid one to believe that they would have spoken rather slightly of Mr. Jones, if they had known how much he was
esteemed

esteemed by the Archbishop, and how well he appears to have deserved the most honourable mention. Their words are—"The Archbishop received his education at several private schools and academies in the country. . . . In one or other of these seminaries he had the good fortune to meet, and to form an acquaintance, with several persons of great abilities. *Among the rest in the academy of ONE MR. JONES*, kept first at Gloucester, then at Tewkesbury, he laid the foundation of a strict friendship with Mr. Joseph Butler, afterwards Bishop of Durham."

They say nothing of improvements made at one Mr. Jones's Academy, but only of a connection which he had the good fortune to make there. I am convinced, from their characters, that they could not intend to undervalue Mr. Jones merely because he was a dissenter, and his academy was not honoured with the distinctions of the two *Almæ Matres*. But I believe, they might not have seen Mr. Secker's pleasing letter concerning Mr. Jones, not many years ago presented to the public by that good Christian, Dr. Gibbons, in his *Life of Dr. Watts*.

Let us hear the exemplary youth, for such he appears to have been, thus speaking of his preceptor, the Rev. Mr. Samuel Jones.

“ Mr. Jones,” says he, in a letter to Dr. Watts, “ I take to be a man of real piety, “ great learning, and an agreeable temper; “ one who is very diligent in instructing “ all under his care, very well qualified to “ give instructions, and whose well-managed “ familiarity will always make him respected. He is very strict in keeping “ good order, and will effectually preserve “ his pupils from negligence and immorality. And accordingly I believe, there are “ not many academies freer, in general, from “ those vices than we are. . . . We shall “ have gone through our course in about “ four years time, which I believe nobody “ that once knows Mr. Jones will think too “ long. . . . We pass our time very agreeably betwixt study and conversation with “ our tutor, who is always ready to discourse freely of any thing that is useful, “ and allows us, either then or at lecture, “ all imaginable liberty of making objections against his opinion, and prosecuting “ them as far as we can. In this and every “ thing

“ thing else he shews himself so much a
 “ gentleman, and manifests so great an af-
 “ fection and tenderness for his pupils, as
 “ cannot but command respect and love.”

The future archbishop gives a short account of Mr. Jones, and his plan, in the sequel; and it is impossible not to think highly of the preceptor, and to lament that he should be spoken of as an obscure person, scarcely worthy of mention in the life of his scholar, afterwards the most distinguished primate of his time in Christendom.

I believe it to have been a very happy circumstance for Mr. Secker, that he was educated in a dissenting academy, and under so good a tutor. I attribute much of his future eminence to this circumstance, as well as to the connexion he fortunately formed there; that purity, that dignity, that decency of character which enabled him to fill the great offices of the church with singular weight and efficacy. There may have been deeper scholars, or greater divines, but there has seldom been a prelate of more personal authority, and in whom ecclesiastical dignity shone with brighter effulgence.

He

He was not without enemies, and many prejudices were formed against him; but this is no new phenomenon in the moral world. I also once considered him as a worldly politician, who depended chiefly on external appearance, on distance or dissimulation, for the attainment of respect. I thought him an artificial character; but, though he might not be without pride, and might assume something of a behaviour rather affected and reserved, yet, upon a review of his life and works, both literary and moral, he appears to be one of those whom posterity will consider as a truly great man. His charity, and his industry, were singularly great. But I refer my reader to his biographers for his general character, while I amuse myself with the contemplation of him chiefly as a man of letters.

Educated in the dissenting persuasion, and under dissenting tutors, he had paid less attention to polite letters, and more to divinity, than is usually bestowed by students in the universities. Young men in Oxford and Cambridge frequently arrive at an age for orders, and become successful candidates for them, who have studied scarcely any other divinity

divinity than such as is to be found in Ovid's Metamorphosis, and Tooke's Pantheon. Hebrew they usually neglect, as partaking but little of classic elegance; but Mr. Secker, at the age of eighteen, says, speaking of Mr. Jones's method, "I began to learn
" Hebrew as soon as I came hither, and find
" myself able now to construe, and give
" some grammatical account of about twenty
" verses in the easier parts of the Bible, after
" less than an hour's preparation. We read
" every day two verses a-piece in the
" Hebrew Bible, which we turn into Greek,
" no one knowing which his verses shall be,
" though at first it was otherwise."

"By the time he was three and twenty," his biographers relate, "he had read over
" carefully a great part of the Scriptures,
" particularly the New Testament in the
" original, and the best comments upon it,
" Eusebius's Ecclesiastical History, the apostolical Fathers, Whiston's Primitive Christianity, and the principal writers for and
" against ministerial and lay conformity, with
" many others of the most esteemed treatises
" in theology."

Few

Few regularly bred divines, as they are termed, apply themselves to divinity at so early an age; and, indeed, through the defect of a knowledge, and of a taste for it in youth, many, after obtaining orders, still continue to study, if they study at all, the theology of Athens and Rome. But the dissenters study divinity at an early age, and if they had united the study of the *belles lettres* with it in a due proportion, I believe their divines would have made a still more honourable appearance than they have done, though they are, and ever have been, both numerous and respectable.

The *belles lettres* enable a man to adorn his knowledge, and recommend his writings to general notice. If Dr. Secker had united a little more polite learning to his theology, I think his writings would have been more popular. They want the graces of a beautiful style and diction.

But it will be said, that he was a very popular preacher; and how could he become so great a favourite if his language were not elegant, nor his style of eloquence adorned by the captivating graces of classical beauty? I answer, by the solidity of his reasoning,
united

united with the authority of his person, the gravity of his manner, and the sanctity of his character.

“ Quid isthoc erat eloquentiæ admirabilis,”
 says Dr. John Burton, “ quod a plerisque
 “ tam magnificè prædicatum accepimus?
 “ Non sanè in sententiis δεινότης Demof-
 “ thenica, non dictionis ardor splendorque,
 “ non ingenii exultantis lusus, non rhetori-
 “ corum pigmenta, et quæ aures delinire
 “ solet, pèriodi decurrentis clausula numerosa
 “ et canora; verum erat in sententiis ἀκριβο-
 “ λογία planè Aristotelica, stylique penitus
 “ castigata luxuries, nihil operosè elabora-
 “ tum, nihil temerè effusum: pro re natâ
 “ sine fuco, sine ornatu dictionis, casta sim-
 “ plicitas: quicquid illud erat, verbis inerat
 “ το πῖον, et in popularium aures animos-
 “ que influebat mitis oratio: gestûs decori
 “ gratia, et in vultu placida severitas, singula
 “ commendavit; imo et dictis quasi fidem
 “ imperavit ipsa dicentis autoritas. Quod
 “ erat philosophi et theologi, satis habuit
 “ distinctè, graviter dicere; quod vero erat
 “ rhetorum, ornatè dicere, ille non tam
 “ nescivit, quam ultrò neglexit. Quid
 “ multa? Orator hic noster sine dicendi arti-
 “ ficio

“ficio veram eloquentiæ laudem consecutus
“videbatur.”

“Ornatè dicere,” says Dr. Burton, “ultrò
“neglexit;” but Dr. Burton, on this oc-
casion, is a professed panegyrist, displaying
his own eloquence in the encomiastic style.
If Dr. Secker had been a polite writer, he
would have sometimes shewn the graces of
fine composition without intending it. Many
of his writings are addressed to the learned,
to whom *ornatè dicere* would not have been
improper. Few who possess a beautiful style
chuse to conceal their talent on all occasions,
though before hearers of ordinary capacities,
and coarse taste, they may either think that it
is not worth while to produce any thing elab-
orate, or that the plainer and less adorned
their style, the more intelligible and effectual
will be their discourse; but Dr. Secker
preached most of his sermons before the
politest congregation in England; and the
graces of diction would not have failed to
have been tasted by those who frequented St.
James’s church. In the vicinity of a court,
it could not be said, when he displayed the
beauties of language, that he was casting
pearls before swine.

But

But it is candid to suppose, that he was influenced by the example of St. Paul, who glories that his preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, not as pleasing men, but God, who trieth the heart. It has been said, *Cujuscunque orationem vides politam et sollicitam, scito animum in pusillis occupatum.* But perhaps this doctrine is chiefly inculcated by those who revile the excellence which they cannot reach. Why should eloquence, which serves all other causes most essentially, be prohibited from becoming the handmaid of divinity?

If however his composition is not elegant, what rendered him popular? His elocution, the grace and dignity of his person, the earnestness and gravity with which he enforced his solid doctrines.

It has not yet been considered duly whether his style is Attic. I think it is not; as it appears to me rather to approach to the dry and the jejune. They who affect atticism in antiquity frequently fell into the dull. The Attic style may be compared to the dress of the Quakers. It is neatness without finery, and without superfluity. But the dry style may rather be said to resemble the Sunday dress

dress of a country hind. It is clean; it has no splendour indeed, but at the same time it has no grace. It has no attraction from shape or colour; perhaps it rather disgusts by its meanness and poverty. The jejune style suggests not the idea of a healthy living body, but of a body dried by art for the purpose of the anatomist.

There is a great difference in the discourses of Dr. Secker. Some are, if it is possible, too plain, unless they were formed for the congregation of Guddesten, a little village near Oxford, where Dr. Secker, when bishop of that see, long resided and officiated as a parish-priest. If he thus adapted his discourses to his audience, he is worthy of more praise than any excellence of style can procure. And there is reason to think he did, as his Act sermon before the university of Oxford, and several others, are written in a very pleasing and correct style, and such as may perhaps justly deserve the name of the Attic. Though, after all, the style is not the excellence on which any of his sermons are chiefly to be valued.

They all abound in good sense, and solid observations, collected by a cautious judgment,

from remarks on real life and experience. They abound in fruit; while many rhetorical declamations, much more popular in the great city, have little to recommend them but transitory and barren blossoms.

The cool, dispassionate style of Dr. Secker is the style of truth and good sense; and it is to be wished, that all hearers and readers had good sense enough to give it due attention. But, in order to this, they must be all rational; they must be that already, which it is the design of sermons to render them; so that, for the purpose of attaching the minds of a mixed multitude, the passions and imagination must be sometimes addressed. But too great an attention to these leads to a false glare, an unsubstantial eloquence, that glitters indeed like base metal, when new, but soon loses its lustre, and possesses neither the beauty nor the value of pure gold.

I do not know whether the style of Secker's sermons is to be recommended as a model; but I am sure their good sense, their candour, their dispassionate manner, are such as must be approved by all who unite a sound judgment with their zeal for religion. There are few pieces of didactic divinity more excellent

than the catechetical lectures. They are at once rational and pious; learned and familiar. His charges to the clergy are given in a style of authority becoming a great prelate; and contain such admonition as, if followed, cannot fail to render the clerical function the most honourable in fact, as it is in idea, of all that supply the various wants of a well-regulated society.

But in order to this, they must be rational; they must be that already, which it is the design of lectures to render them; so that for the purpose of attaching the minds of a mixed multitude, the passions and imagination must be sometimes addressed. But too great an attention to these leads to a false glare, an unprofitable splendour, that glitters indeed like diamonds, when new, but soon loses its lustre, and possesses neither the beauty nor the value of pure gold.

I do not know whether the style of Becket's lectures is to be recommended as a model; but I am sure their good taste, their candour, their dispassionate manner, are such as must be approved by all who write a sound judgment with that zeal for religion. There are few pieces of didactic divinity more excellent than

EVENING THE THIRTY-SEVENTH.

IF a foreigner were to ask an Englishman for the best specimen of lyric poetry in the English language, I have no doubt but that he would be presented with Dryden's Ode on St. Cæcilia's Day. This celebrated piece is supposed to have reached the pinnacle of excellence, to have surpassed Horace, and rivalled Pindar.

An ode could never have been so universally renowned, without intrinsic and extraordinary merit. Its beauties have been felt as well as understood. The heart and the ear have decided in its favour, previously to the determination of the judgment. I acknowledge and admire its excellence; but I must be so far guilty of critical detraction as to say, that its merit appears to me to have been over-rated, and that, in my opinion, it is not the best Ode in the language.

There are blemishes in it, which fully the lustre of its beauties; there are lownesses in

it, which degrade its sublimity; there are vulgarities of expression, which at once destroy its elegance, and debilitate its pathos.

The plan is excellent, the spirit noble; and my chief objection is to the choice of words, which, according to all the rules of criticism, and the dictates of natural taste, should be peculiarly delicate in the Ode.

The word "belyed," in the line,

"A dragon's fiery form belyed the God,"

is beneath the dignity of the serious lyric, and inconsistent with the sublime idea of the God of heaven and earth metamorphosed to the fiery form of a dragon.

His "stamping an image of himself," as he was then in the image of a dragon, conveys to a careless reader, the idea of his having stamped a dragon.

Bacchus is represented, at least, to the mind of a mere English reader, in a manner unknown to classical antiquity:

Flush'd with a purple grace

He shews his honest face.

These lines exhibit the picture of a drunken sot, with bloated checks and a red nose; though
the

the poet himself has just described the God, as "Ever fair and ever young." The line, "He shews his honest face," is in a style so familiar and colloquial, as to militate against the dignity and matron-like decorum of the lyric muse. Honest, indeed, in its truly classical signification, is a very elegant expression, synonymous with beautiful; but not one English reader in a hundred understands the epithet any otherwise, than as it is often applied to a drunkard, or *bon vivant*, when he is called an honest fellow; that is, a jolly Bacchanalian. It was a reason against Dryden's using this epithet, even if he intended it in its classical sense, that it was sure to be misunderstood by the majority of his readers. Virgil, speaking of Bacchus, says,

"Quocunque Deus caput egit honestum."

And Dryden probably had this very line in his view; but "honest," in this classical sense, is not yet naturalized in England, and therefore it was injudicious in Dryden to use it. "Honest," conveys the idea of a mere good humoured plumpness of face, a broad grinning mirth; whereas the old classics speak of Bacchus, as remarkable for the delicacy of his

countenance. They attribute to him the *virginæ forma et virginæ caput*: not the immutable rubicundity, and stupid fatness, of a brandy-faced landlady.

Dryden was a remarkably good classic, and could not but know the mode in which Bacchus is delineated by the poets; therefore there is every reason to think, that he chose the epithet "honest," intending to display his classical knowledge and taste; and had he written to none but classical scholars, his epithet would have been applauded without one dissentient voice: but to the common reader, it gives an image very different from that which existed in the poet's mind. It exhibits such a Bacchus as we see dangling from a country sign-post, astride on a tun. It disgraces the Ode, and renders it, in this part, little superior to the song of an Alexander Stevens, roared by a club of sots in an alehouse. The other lines,

Drinking joys did first ordain,

Drinking is the soldier's pleasure;

are coarsely expressed, and more characteristic of Tom D'Urfey, than of Pindar.

The greater part of the subsequent Ode, is either truly pathetic, or sublime. Yet I cannot

not

not admire, in an Ode said to equal, or surpass, every thing in lyric sublimity and grace, such lines as

Thus, long ago,
Ere heaving bellows learn'd to blow.

The bellows being a culinary machine, strikes the ear with a vulgar sound, and the mind with a vulgar idea. The poet should have spoken of the bellows by an elegant periphrasis, or some name removed from plebeian use. The bellows, in this place, if I may be allowed a frigid joke, blows out much of the poetic fire.

That creeping, sluggish Alexandrine,

"With nature's mother-wit and arts unknown before,"

is flat and profane. "Mother-wit," is a term which the sublime muse of the lyre, in her better judgment, would not have adopted.

But I recollect the censure that has justly fallen on Zoilus, and on all the race of hypercritics: I recollect also the trite idea of finding spots in the sun. I must therefore apologise to the reader, for the liberty I have taken with this celebrated Ode, by declaring that I do not mean to deny that it possesses a very high rank; but only to contro-

vert its claim to the highest rank among the lyric poems of England.

Gray, as a poet of the lyre, appears to me to be more uniformly grand and majestic. The mind is elevated by him to ethereal regions, and soars with eagle flight, without being forced to fall from its eminence, like the son of Dædalus. Gray wins his way on high like a glorious luminary, all stately, all regularly magnificent; Dryden rises like an air balloon, which now and then breaks, and tumbles precipitately down, contrary to the intention of the conductor of it, and to the great mortification of the gaping spectators.

The above strictures may expose me to the anger of the irritable sons of Aristarchus. I shall only observe, that on literary subjects like these, though there may be reason for dissent, I cannot see any occasion for the bitterness of malice.

EVENING THE THIRTY-EIGHTH.

AS the space on monuments, columns, and sepulchres, which admits of inscription, is usually too little to contain many words; it is necessary that the words which its limits are capable of receiving, should be expressive of as much meaning as words are able to convey, and be couched in a style as forcible as rhetoric can devise.

The smallness of the space devoted to the writing, and the trouble and difficulty of writing on stone, marble, and brass, were the reasons why abbreviations abounded on the ancient inscriptions, and indeed furnish the principle of that rule which prescribes for them a laconic brevity of style. Convenience or necessity are the foundation of all rules which are worth observation.

Indeed, if these causes for brevity had not existed, it would have been still very desirable, since inscriptions were to be read by the passenger as he journeyed on his way, to whom it might not be convenient to be detained;

tained; and since, also, it was to be wished, that they might be remembered as well as read, brevity certainly facilitated this desirable purpose.

But brevity alone would be a poor recommendation of the lapidary style. It admits of point, antithesis, harmony, and sublimity. It is a style participating of prose and poetry; in a due mixture of which consists its peculiar character. The cold, the dull, the humble, and the mean, it rejects with contempt. Whatever is noble in sentiment, or forcible in expression, whatever is lively, animated, nervous, and emphatic, forms an essential ingredient in the lapidary style.

The churches, and church-yards of England, furnish many examples of sepulchral inscriptions, which would do honour to the best ages of antiquity. At the same time they exhibit others, which excite sentiments very unnatural in a church or church-yard; those arising from the absurd and the laughable.

For the credit of the country, in the eyes of foreigners as well as natives, I therefore think it would be right, if the rectors and vicars of parishes were to claim the privileges
of

of revising and correcting the epitaphs which are to be consigned to posterity by the faithful marble. It might, indeed, be considered as an infringement of liberty, if they were to assume a right to dictate the matter of an epitaph; but to reform the style, and to prevent the appearance of ridiculous and ungrammatical inscriptions, would be to consult the honour of the defunct, and of the surviving friend. Every epitaph, at least from the meaner people, should be submitted, in manuscript, to the clergyman of the parish, before it is given to the stone-cutter to be indelibly engraved. Travellers would then visit the repositories of the dead with improvement and rational pleasure; I say rational pleasure, for the pleasure which they now often derive from laughing at the absurdity of the tomb-stone, is such as reason cannot approve.

Westminster-Abbey affords many fine models; but it would have afforded more, if many of the epitaphs had not been merely historical. Monuments intended to perpetuate characters, which might afford topics for the sublime and pathetic, present a tedious detail of dates, as little affecting the heart as
a com-

a common paragraph in a newspaper announcing a death, or an article in the parish register. It appears indeed, that much more reliance is placed on the sculptor of the tomb, than on the writer of the epitaph; whereas, a very plain tablet, with a fine inscription, would redound more to the fame of the departed and of his family, than the mausoleum of a monarch, or the most exquisite chiseling of a Bacon or Roubilliac.

It is a question, whether epitaphs on extraordinary persons should be in Latin or in English? Attached, as I acknowledge myself, to the elegance of the Latin language in the lapidary style, I rather give a preference to English, for the obvious reason of its greater intelligibility. We find many excellent epitaphs in Latin, in country churches and church-yards, where scarcely any one enters once in seven years, who understands Latin, save the minister of the parish. Nothing, in such cases, is usually known of the party, by the common parishioner, but his name. The principal end of the monument is therefore defeated, by the writing in an unknown tongue. And, indeed, in churches more frequented by scholars than rural places of worship,

worship, why should not the epitaphs be equally obvious to all? The English language is able to express every idea of the human mind with force and beauty; and there are examples of epitaphs in English cemeteries which equal, in every excellence of style, the best inscriptions of ancient Greece and Rome.

Latin is, indeed, confessedly well adapted to the style of inscriptions; but that it is not intelligible to all who may wish to read the epitaph, is a sufficient reason for its rejection from the greater part of monumental inscriptions. The best reason for its use is, that it enables foreigners, unacquainted with English, to read them; but though foreigners may frequently visit Westminster-abbey, yet their presence in country churches is too rare to require such a piece of complaisance, as, while it accommodates them, must be inconvenient to the natives, the neighbours, and the parishioners.

Epitaphs are either in verse or prose; and it may admit of inquiry, whether verse or prose is to be preferred. Verse is more easily remembered, and there are certainly many very fine ones in verse; but yet I rather prefer
a mea-

a measured prose. I think the best epitaphs, both in Latin and English, are in that sort of prose, which, though it is not confined to metre, is formed by the rules of a rhythm, highly gratifying to the ear, and capable of exhibiting the most striking beauties of splendid composition.

But the lapidary style, though most frequently used in sepulchral inscriptions, is not confined to them. It is required on statues, obelisks, and public buildings; and many fine pieces of art are disgraced by the tablet which gives the history of the person, event, or foundation, intended to be honoured by it. Artists, founders, and public societies should bestow as much pains in the style of the inscription, as on sculpturing the block, polishing the surface, or adorning the pile by architectural embellishments.

I cannot quit the subject without remarking, that there is now a prevailing mode of cutting the letters on the tablet, which injures the inscription, by rendering its real beauties less obvious to the reader. For the sake of gaining room, the lines are not separately inscribed as they were written, but joined together with tasteless continuity. Thus

shocking corruption. The tendency to produce in a reading of the common and ordinary and low and vulgar which have been recently introduced, and in the registers, indeed, the smallest principles of an oath is in the deterioration of the good and wife merit that the religion

EVENING THE THIRTY-NINTH.

AN apprehension has been expressed by good and wise men, that the religion of an oath is, in the present age, less and less regarded. Indeed, the infidel principles which have been recently diffused with uncommon industry and art, have an immediate tendency to produce, in a reading age, this shocking corruption,

Sunt qui in Fortunæ jam casibus omnia ponunt
Et nullo credunt, mundum rectore moveri,
Naturâ volvente vices et lucis et anni,
Atque ideo intrepidè quæcunque altaria tangunt.

JUVENAL.

Those writers who call themselves philosophical philanthropists, and who, in the calm retreat of their museums, indulge their vanity by composing treatises against religion, would do well to consider a moment, that they are opening a door for villains to enter and break down every salutary restraint of law and equity. If such writers really have that regard which they profess for mankind, let them
prove

prove it, not by disseminating ideas which introduce confusion and every evil work, but by adding force to every awful sanction, which is found by experience to increase confidence between man and man, and to facilitate intercourse, by rendering contracts inviolable and testimony worthy of belief.

But the general subject of oaths and their violation has been amply discussed by divines and casuists, and common sense must see at once the sad effects of prevailing perjury.

I shall present the reader with a few ideas of the ancient heathens on oaths, and the punishment due to the violation of them. Those who unfortunately neglect Christianity, and the admonitions of the Christian divine, may, perhaps, pay some attention to the opinions of men who were guided merely by their reason in stigmatising this atrocious offence.

Agamemnon in Homer swears, that he delivers up Briseis inviolate, by the Furies who punish the *perjured*, not only here, but ΤΠΟ ΓΑΙΑΝ, under the earth:

—Ερινύες, αἱ δ' ὑπο γαίαν
 Ἀνθρώπους τιτυυῖλαι, ὅτις κ' ἐπιορκον ὀμοσση.

VOL. II.

T

And

And he concludes with solemnly wishing, that if he had sworn falsely he might suffer all those many sorrows which the gods award to him who offends them by perjury.

Εἰ δὲ τι τῶν δ' ἐπιόρκον, ἐμοὶ θεὰ ἈΛΓΕΑ δοίεν
ΠΟΛΛΑ ΜΑΛ', ὅσσα δίδουσιν, ὅτις σφ' ἀλι-
τῆται ὁμοστας.

Hesiod affords reason to believe that the creed of his age respecting perjury was, that the sin of the perjured father was visited on the children as well as on himself.

Ὅς δὲ καὶ μάρτυρῃσιν ἐκὼν ἐπιόρκον ὁμοστας
Ψεύσεται, ἐν δὲ δίκῃν ἐλαίψας, ΝΗΚΕΣΤΟΝ
ΑΑΣΘΗ.

Τοῦ δὲ τ' αἰμαυροτέρῃ γενεῇ μετοπισθε λελείπται.

“Whoever willingly swears a false oath in
“giving his evidence, and injures justice,
“inflicts on himself an injury *without re-*
“*medy*, and his generation after him shall
“fall to decay.”

In the idea of the ancients, every false oath was an imprecation of vengeance on the head of him who swore; and it was common for the hearers to call down the wrath of heaven
on

on the violator. In the covenant between Menelaus and Paris, previously to the single combat, after the slaughter of the lambs, and the libation of the wine, the people said with one accord,

"Most glorious and almighty Jove, and the
 "other immortal gods, whoever first shall
 "violate this oath, may their brains be shed
 "on the ground like this wine, both theirs
 "and their children's; and may their wives
 "be ravished."

Ζευ κυδῖςτε, μεγαῖςτε, καὶ ἀθάνατοι θεοὶ ἄλλοι,
 Ὅπποτεροι προτεροι ὑπερ ὄρκια πημηνειαν,
 Ὡδε σ' ἐγκεφαλὸς χαμαδὶς ρεοὶ ὥς ὀδε οἶνος,
 Αὐτῶν, καὶ τέκεων ἀλοχοὶ δ' ἄλλοισι, μίγγειεν.

Here also prevails an idea that the punishment of perjury was to be extended to posterity; an idea never entertained but when the crime was considered of a most flagitious nature.

The epithet *ορκιος* was applied to Jupiter in particular, by which was intended to be signified, that to him belonged vengeance for violated oaths. The general idea was, that the crime was of such magnitude as not to be punished sufficiently by human laws, and that Heaven itself visited the perjured with pecu-

liar misfortunes. Hesiod represents the Furies going their circuit, every fifth day of the month, to haunt the bosom of the perjured wretch.

Εν πεμπῇ γὰρ Φασιν Ερινυας ἀμφιπολῦειν
Ορκον τινυενας. —

In the *Bouleuterion*, or Council Chamber of Olympia, there was a menacing statue of Jupiter, with a thunderbolt in each hand, and an inscription on the base, denouncing woe to him who should call the god a witness to a falsehood.

In some countries, the punishment by human law was death, and in others, that kind and degree of penalty, whatever it might be, which the culprit, whom the false witness endeavoured to injure, would have undergone if the perjury had been believed.

I cannot help thinking, while I am on this subject, of the solemn words in our communion service. If we take the sacrament (which is a solemn oath) unworthily, *We kindle God's wrath against us, we provoke him to plague us with divers diseases, and sundry kinds of death.* I wish those who are capable

capable of perjury would apply these dreadful words to the commission of that crime. The ancients certainly did believe that such would be the consequence of it.

They seem also to have had an imperfect idea of that law in which it is awfully said, "I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, and visit the sins of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew mercy unto thousands in them that love me and keep my commandments." For their doctrine is, on one hand, that

In natum dilata ruunt perjuria patris,
Et poenam merito filius ore luit. CLAUDIAN.

and on the other, that

Ἄνδρες δ' εὐορκὸν γένει μετοπίδεν αἰεὶναι.

The idea was universal among them that the punishment, though tardy, was certain and dreadful, and that the progeny of the perjured was involved in the punishment.

Similar opinions occur in Ecclesiasticus. "A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house. If he shall

T 3

" offend,

“ offend, his sin shall be upon him ; and if
 “ he swears falsely, *his house shall be full of*
 “ *calamities.*”

What was the cause of the destruction of Troy, but perjury? The violated oath of Laomedon and its effects, in this instance, though but a fable, shew the sentiments of the ancients on its dreadful criminality.

Diodorus Siculus relates that perjury was punished with death among the Egyptians, as a crime which at once violated the piety due to the gods, and destroyed confidence among men, the strongest bond of human society. A milder sentence prevailed afterwards, according to the celebrated law of the Twelve Tables,—“ Let the *divine* punishment of perjury be destruction ; and the *human*, *disgrace*—*Perjurii pœna divina, exitium ; humana, dedecus ;*” accordingly, with us it is punished with the pillory.

Strabo says, that the crime was capital among the Scythians ; and, among the Indians, punished by cutting off the fingers and toes ; and I believe there are countries where the tongue, as the offending member, was amputated by the public executioner.

From every inquiry, it appears that the heathens considered the crime of false-swearing as most offensive to God and man. To the gods its punishment was in great part left, with a full persuasion that vengeance would be taken, though not immediately, yet severely and dreadfully. In this particular, Christians surely have much greater reason to stand in awe and sin not. I omit passages from Scripture on the subject, as they are obvious, and as I intended only to produce the opinions and practices of those who could not be influenced by Christianity.

But if the crime becomes more frequent among us than it was formerly, it is incumbent on the rulers of the nation to investigate and rescind the causes, and to encourage religion and its professors by their countenance and example*.

The multiplication of oaths in petty offices, in law business of small consequence, and in commercial transactions, as at the Custom-house in particular, conduces greatly to lessen the veneration due to an oath, and to increase perjury.

* Quid leges sine moribus
Vanæ proficient?

HOR.

T 4

On

On the frequency of oaths, hear the heathen philosophers. "Avoid oaths entirely, if possible," says Epictetus; "if not, as much as you can." And Simplicius adds, that swearing should be utterly declined unless on occasions of the highest moment. "Some," says Eusebius, in a passage quoted by Stobæus, "advise men to take care that what they swear is the truth; but I advise them not to swear at all, if they can easily avoid it." The words of Hierocles are remarkable:

Εν τη συνεχείᾳ τοῦ ὀμνυεῖν ραδίως ἀν μεταπέσας
τις εἰς ἐπιὸρκίαν—Οὕτω γὰρ ἀν τηρησάμεν τὰ ἀει
εὐδοκεῖν, εἰ μὴ καταχρηστοίμεθα τοῖς ὀρκοῖς.

"In the frequency of oaths any man may easily fall into perjury. We may preserve ourselves free from perjury, if we do not use oaths frequently and unnecessarily."

What would these sensible and pious ancients have said, if they had heard the oaths administered at public offices, in courts of justice, and other places, on trifling occasions, by attornies, clerks, and cryers, who read the most awful forms just as if they were running over a lease, or galloping through *lands, messuages,*

messuages, tenements, and hereditaments? But this haste and indecency is unavoidable, say they, because it is necessary for the dispatch of business.—Of business, Sir, says the clerk in office, or the attorney, knitting his brow, and looking with all the air of self importance—And what business? Is it such as will justify endangering the peace of mind, and the everlasting happiness of ourselves and our fellow-creatures? O, Sir, no preaching, says the clerk or attorney, for the justices or commissioners are just come—here, take the book five or six of ye, and swear away—there, there—very well—kiss the book—you kiss your thumb—kiss the book, I say—there—*So help you God.*—Call the rest—come, make haste—here is room for more thumbs upon the book.—We cannot stay here all day—swear away, I say—*So help you God—TACTIS SACROSANCTIS CHRISTI EVANGELIIS!*

How must the awe which the common people entertain for God and magistracy be diminished, by proceedings thus hasty and irreverent, in the midst of noise, riot, and confusion! Government must lay in more timber for pillories, if oaths are thus administered,
and

and if infidelity is encouraged by the example of the Great.

Let modern experience determine whether the opinion of the ancient is not true, when he says,

Φυεται ἐκ πολυορκιας ψευδορκια. PHILO.

"False swearing is the natural consequence of much swearing."

EVENING THE FORTIETH.

S I R,

THERE is, I think, a prejudice against sacred poetry which cannot be justified. To praise God with the voice of pious gratitude, and to celebrate him with that genius which he gave, is the noblest employment of the mind of man. I wish, indeed, that more men of genius had undertaken this office. But men of genius have been seduced by the world. They wished very naturally for praise; and they thought *sacred poetry* not likely to confer it in the same degree as profane. If Shakespeare, Dryden, and Pope, had directed their powers to it, great would have been the effect! If they had struck the Davidean lyre, what multitudes would have joined in the song, and have been led by melody to the altar, and from the altar of the church to the choir of heaven.

It has been concluded from the rarity of excellence in sacred poetry, that it is scarcely attain-

attainable ; that there is some insurmountable obstacle to perfection in its very nature ; that sacred subjects are already so exalted that poetry cannot raise them any higher. It is true, that moderate poetry cannot raise them ; but what think you of Milton's muse ? Cowley very justly says, " none but a good artist will know how to do it : neither must we think to cut and polish diamonds with so little pains and skill as we do marble : for if any man design to compose a sacred poem, by only turning a story of the Scripture, like Mr. Quarles, or some other godly matter, like *Mr. Haywood of Angels*, into rhyme, *he is so far from elevating of poesie, that he only abases divinity.* He who can write a profane poem well, may write a divine one better ; but he who can do that but ill, will do this much worse."

Divinity has been too often debased in England by bad poetry : but even that bad poetry has had a good effect on corresponding readers. It has pleased and informed those who were bad critics though good men. Youth and ignorance have been induced by rhimes and metre to learn by heart valuable instruction. Minds that could not rise to the

the elevation of Milton have been nourished by the humble poetry of the good Watts. That saint (for he has a better title to the name than many in the Calendar) often sung sweetly ; but there was something wanting to make his songs generally acceptable to the lovers of classical poetry. " His devotional poetry," says Johnson, " is, like that of others, unsatisfactory. The paucity of its topics enforces perpetual repetition, and the sanctity of the matter rejects the ornaments of figurative diction."

Johnson's judgment of Watts as a poet appears to be just. But if he means to affirm of sacred poetry, that its topics are few, and that it rejects the ornaments of figurative diction, I think his opinion liable to controversy. There is no subject of morality, copious as it is, which will not admit of being spiritualised. Heaven, hell, earth, and sea, abound with topics for sacred poetry. But the critic says, " the sanctity of the matter rejects the ornaments of figurative diction:" an opinion formed with less deliberation than most of the decisions of this judicious writer ; for is not the

model of all sacred poetry, that of the Bible, more figurative than any other? Figures are no where more abundant, nor more lively, than in Isaiah, the Psalms, and the Song of Solomon. If the ornaments of figurative diction are not frequent in Watts, there is reason to believe the poet voluntarily sunk himself in the devotee. In the preface to his imitation of the Psalms he says, "I am sensible
" I have often subdued my style below the
" esteem of the critics, because I would
" neither indulge any bold metaphors, nor
" admit of hard words, nor tempt an ignorant worshipper to sing without understanding." In his preface to his Hymns, he says, "The metaphors are generally sunk
" to the level of vulgar capacities.
" Some of the beauties of poesy are neglected, and some wilfully defaced. . . . ,
" I have given an alloy to my verse, lest a
" more exalted turn of thought or language
" should disturb the devotion."

An estimate, therefore, of what may be done in sacred poetry must not be formed from what has been done by Watts; for he professedly lowered his genius, and wrote below his own standard, for the sake of accommodation-

commodating his readers in humble life, who were not judges of poetry, but who, in the offices of devotion, stood most in need of assistance. That singular virtue can never be sufficiently esteemed, which mortified the pride of human nature, by sacrificing the love of praise to the desire of doing good among those whose esteem is too often little valued, the poor and the uninstructed.

But there are many in whom exalted piety and refined taste are happily combined. For these a higher style of devotional poetry is justly required; and therefore I cannot help wishing that some of the greatest poets had exerted themselves in sacred poetry, and produced works of prime merit and value, and fit to be placed among the first classics of our country.

It cannot be said that nothing is extant of this kind. Milton's works are very much in the style of sacred poetry. Cowley's *Davideis* indeed is not esteemed a fortunate attempt. Pope's *Universal Prayer* and *Messiah* shew what he could have done if he had chosen to bend the force of his genius to it. Addison had a turn for it, and succeeded well in his imitation of the *Psalms*. Young has deserved the
reputa-

reputation he has gained on sacred subjects by his sublimity and originality.

Authors of inferior genius have abounded in the walk of sacred poetry. Mrs. Rowe has delighted many readers. Merrick's genius was formed for sacred verse. But a multitude of poems and divine songs have had nothing in them divine but the epithet in the title-page. The great numbers of rhymers pretending to sacred poetry evince that there is a great love of the subject. It is a fertile field, from which, when the sun of true genius shall shine upon it, a fine crop of fruits, and a beautiful display of flowers, may reasonably be expected.

Mr. Seaton's prizes at Cambridge were laudably intended to turn the attention to sacred poetry. But as I have elsewhere observed, though prizes excite a great deal of useful and elegant mediocrity, they have seldom called forth the display of first rate genius. They have raised meteors, but not created suns. The Seatonian poems have however to boast a Smart and a Porteus, and many others, who, if not equally known to fame, have singular merit. Free-born genius seems to stand too much in awe of those who are

to

to examine her pretensions, and decree the prize. In that servile state, the noble freedom of genius seems lost in a timidity which debilitates the mind. Yet I do not know a collection of poems, on divine subjects, more laudable than those of the Seatonian poets, Bally, Glyn, Scot, Hey, Jenner, and other successful candidates for the prize. The classical reader, of a serious and religious turn, will rejoice to find in them a happy union of classical elegance with pious sentiments. I wish this institution was more encouraged by public notice, that the poet's emulation might be excited, and a taste for poems which tend to inspire piety in a most agreeable manner, rendered more prevailing.

If poets of the first rate genius had dedicated their talents to the sublimest subject, the great God of heaven and earth, by hymns of gratitude, by celebrating his works, and recommending every moral and religious duty of obedience to his will, with all the charms of numbers, and in all the colours of a fine imagination, they would have converted many to Christianity, and inspired those with the love of virtue who are now often seduced by the licentious muse to vice and scepticism.

Let then men of genius enter this field; and, lest they should think the province does not belong to them, let them recollect that the example of composing hymns was set by their great predecessors Homer and Callimachus; and that Milton derived from sacred subjects a style of poetry which all the enlightened world agree to admire.

EVENING THE FORTY-FIRST.

IT has been much the fashion among sceptical writers to extol Julian the apostate. They are desirous of attributing to him every excellence, and particularly the liberality of an enlightened philosopher. I leave it to the reader to judge how liberal he was, when he prohibited all Christians the study and attainment of Grecian literature. He meanly hoped, by keeping them in ignorance, to be able to effect that ruin which all his power, and all the wisdom and insolence of his adherents, was unable to accomplish. He could not trust to a fair engagement in the controversial war; but interposed his imperial authority to take the arms out of the hands of his opponents, in order to oppress them with ineffectual resistance.

It was during this disgraceful prohibition of the Greek authors that Apollinaris, to supply the Christians with classics of their own, wrote the history and antiquities of the

Hebrews to the reign of Saul, in twenty-four books, and in a professed imitation of Homer. Aspiring to supply the want of the classics in all respects, he also imitated Menander in comedy, Euripides in tragedy, and Pindar in lyric poetry.

It was a pious and a spirited design; but I cannot help considering it as rather ridiculous, that a man should think it so easy a thing to supply, on an emergency, the loss of the finest writers in the world, by the substitution of his own hasty effusions. There is something mechanical in the idea. An artisan of the press might properly say, on hearing that books were destroyed or prohibited, Regard it not, we can easily make others; but to sit down with as much coolness as you sit down to write a letter, to write such books as might supply the want of Homer, Menander, Euripides, and Pindar, argues either a too high an opinion of the writer's own, or too low a one of their excellence.

The man undoubtedly meant well, and his works would have been valuable, as curiosities, if they had all descended to posterity. Sozomen, who probably speaks with the warmth

warmth of zeal, affirms that the imitations of Apollinaris equalled the originals.

As his Hebrew antiquities were intended for schools, whence the classics were at that time tyrannically excluded, they might be truly useful. They might contribute greatly to diffuse a knowledge of Jewish history among the early Christians and converts from heathenism.

Many modern writers have, like Apollinaris, expressed a wish that the Christian classics were introduced into classical schools; but I fear their zeal has exceeded their judgment.

The pious Monro, in his burning zeal to promote Christian education, says, " what
 " can be more surprising than to find the
 " Christian books so far discarded, that very
 " few, if any of them, are to be found in
 " our grammar schools? . . . One need not
 " scruple to say that Nonnus's metrical para-
 " phrase of the Gospel of St. John is in-
 " finitely more fit to be put into the hands
 " of Christian youth than *Homer's Iliads*;
 " and Macarius's Homilies than any part of
 " the writings of the blasphemous Lucian.
 " And certainly the very elegant and polite

“Orations of Muretus may be useful to the
 “Christian youth on several accounts. And
 “why should not the excellent poems of
 “Prudentius, Nazianzen, Palingenius, Se-
 “dulus, and Textor, together with a great
 “many more, both ancient and modern,
 “Christian poets, particularly the several
 “elegant Latin versions of the Psalms of
 “David, as also the noble Greek paraphrase
 “of the same divine book done in heroic
 “verse by the celebrated Apollinaris, bishop
 “of Laodicea, and designed originally for
 “the benefit of the Christian youth; why
 “should not, I say, the poems of such
 “eminent and learned Christians, at least in
 “Christian schools, be preferred before those
 “of Ovid, Horace, or Martial, before He-
 “siod or Theocritus, or any other of the
 “Pagan writers?”

With a spirit of fervent piety the author
 proceeds to recommend the use of Christian
 poets in Christian schools. His persuasion
 will, however, be ineffectual; and indeed it
 must be owned, that what he says militates
 against a classical education in general; for
 whatever may be urged by such zealots,
 Homer, Virgil, Horace, and the other fine
 writers

writers of the better ages, will never find equivalent substitutes in Apollinaris, Prudentius, Palingenius, Nazianzen, Sedulius, and Textor. The boy will not acquire classical taste from those who possess not classical beauty; and as to piety, he might probably learn the elements of it at least *as well* in prose and in his vernacular language.

The classics, in my opinion, should be cleared for the use of schools of all corrupting ideas and passages; and then they will not only not be hurtful, but highly improving both to morals and taste; for the morality in which they abound has the great advantage of being impressed on the mind with all the force of eloquence, and the captivating graces of polished language. Many of the Christian poets, whom the zeal of well-meaning persons would substitute in the place of the classics, have as little of poetry or elegance, as they have of good sense.

Prudentius is esteemed the best among the Christian classics; and though I cannot think, with Sidonius Apollinaris, that he is to be compared to Horace, yet I have observed many passages which have such a degree of

excellence as entitles them to the epithet, PRETTY. Prudentius was called by the old literati *Amanus*, as if it were his proper name.

The following passage from the *Hymnus Epiphaniae* has been much and justly admired. The subject is, a congratulation of the Innocents massacred by Herod. It is quoted in Dr. Edward Sparke's *Scintilla Altaris*, or Primitive Devotion, and afterwards by Dr. Horne, in his Sermon on Innocents day.

Salvete, flores Martyrum,
Quos lucis ipso in limine,
Christi infecutor sustulit,
Ceu turbo nascentes rosas.
Vos, primæ, Christi victimæ,
Grex immolatorum tener,
Aram ante ipsam, simplices,
Palmâ et coronis luditis.

Pious readers may find a good deal of amusement in the perusal of Prudentius; but then they must not read him as a classic of the first rank, to which elevation zealous devotees wish to raise him, and, in the very attempt to exalt, debase him.

The most esteemed poem, according to Crenius, is the tenth hymn of the *Cathermeron*, in *exequiis defunctorum*. The eleventh of the same book, *octavo calendas Januariæ*,

is extolled in high terms by Buckner, who calls it, *egregium ac plane divinum; cui neque ad dictionis elegantiam nec concinnitatem numerorum, tum inventionis acumen atque ingenium, quidquam deest.*

Aurelius Prudentius Clemens was born in Spain about the year 348, and flourished in the reign of Theodosius the Great.

He first studied the law and pleaded at the bar, and was afterwards promoted in the army and in civil rank, which is chiefly collected from his own verses:

Frænos nobilium reximus urbium
Jus civile bonis reddidimus, reos
Tandem terruimus, militiæ gradu
Evectum pietas principis extulit.

There is but little known of his private life; but it is generally believed that, after a life of civil honours, he died in old age.

In poetical excellence he rose greatly above the Christian poets of his time, though, after all, he cannot be said to have often surpassed the line of mediocrity. It is a great defect in him, as he does not compensate it by sublimity, that he scruples not to violate the common rules of prosody. A false quantity appears to him a venial poetic license. Among many others I select only the instance of *Εἰδωλον*,
Idolon,

Idolon, the penultima of which he makes a short syllable.

He is not without his zealous encomiast. Barthius calls him a treasury of elegance, and a poet not to be passed over like one of a vulgar and common genius. He honours him with the name of the *Divine Pindar*.

In the *Scaligerana*, he is called not only a good but a very elegant poet. General praise however is little to be depended on.

Like a Christian, he speaks humbly of himself on all occasions, and by no means in the style of Horace's

Sublimi feriam carmine sydera.

Prudentius valuing the praise of poetry less than of piety, remarks in a lowly strain:—

—— loquendi

Cura de sanctis vitiosa non est,

Nec rudis unquam.

He comforts himself with adding in another place,—

Adprobat tamen Deus

PEDESTRE CARMEN et benignus audit.

Attamen vel infimam

Deo obsequelam præstitisse prodest

Quicquid illud accidet,

Juvabit ore personasse Christum,

It

It is common among all pious writers to declare, that they voluntarily renounce the elegances, the graces, the beauties of style and composition as beneath their dignity. It is certainly an ill-judged renunciation; for why should not sacred subjects have a dress corresponding to their dignity, and why should profane and licentious compositions have advantages over them which will never fail to draw the attention of mankind, and frequently cause a majority of votes in their favour?

EVENING THE FORTY-SECOND.

LATER poets have approached much nearer to Augustan elegance and purity, than those early Christians who wrote about the age of Prudentius, and who seem to have neither admired nor studied the best models of poetic diction. Their first object was the expression of devotional sentiment. So far they were indeed right; but as they thought it proper to express their piety in verse, it was surely worth while to render that verse agreeable to the reader, by the graces of a fine style. I am sure the cause of religion would have been greatly promoted by an union with elegance. They disgraced piety as far as they were able, by clothing her in a mean dress; and those who admired their sentiment could not but despise their diction.

Not so Marcus Hieronymus Vida. He drank at the Virgilian fountain; and borrowed the beauties of Pagan poetry to decorate the sentiments of Christian devotion.

Sat ludo scenæque datum. —
Carmina nunc mutanda ; novo nunc ore canendum
Jamque alias Sylvas, alios accedere fontes
Edico : jam nunc, polluto calle relicto,
Hâc iter esto. —

Quo rapior ? quo vota trahunt ? quæ tantæ cupido ?
Sevocat abductam mortali a corpore mentem
Ignotasque vias latè jubet ire patentis
Ætheris et liquido mihi sedem figere cœlo ?
Terra, vale ; curæque humiles hominesque, valetè. . .
Tollor humo, totusque levem propè vertor in auram,
Aerisq[ue] plagas superare et linquere nubes
Sub pedibus, rapidoque viam conjungere soli,
Dulce mihi, summoque in vertice sistere mundi.

He goes on in a manner similar to this in a hymn to *God the Father*, of near one thousand lines, in which, lamenting his inability to do justice to his subject, he says,

Sint ideo potius tibi nostra silentia laudi,
O Deus, O jubar æternum ! inviolabile lumen.

Which appears to me to have been imitated in Thomson's Hymn :

—— But I lose
Myself in Him, in light ineffable.
Come then, expressive Silence, muse his praise.

A similar fire from the altar glows with
servent heat through the hymns to the Son
and

and Holy Ghost. If there is any fault, it is one which does honour to his invention, a too great exuberance, or even prolixity. There are many most animated passages in the hymn to the Holy Ghost; a fine subject for the sublimest genius.

An Deus in nobis? ———

————— Deus infidet ipse

Intus agit Deus, et nostro se pectore versat.

Fallor? an ille ruit calor? ecce mihi artubus ardor

Ingruit; ante oculos lux en! mihi plurima oberrat.

——Sancte, veni; penitus te mentibus insere nostris

Aura potens, amor omnipotens, coeli aurea flamma.

The whole volume of *Hymni de Rebus Divinis*, breathes the spirit of divine love, and exhibits a great share of Virgilian grace. These qualities are the great *desiderata* in sacred poetry.

In his hymn on the Eucharist, speaking of the bread and wine, he very injudiciously calls one Ceres, and the other the draughts of Bacchus:

————— nec crede sapor

Dum gustu exploras *Cerere* laticesque *Lyæos*.

But no wonder at any absurdities, when he was describing the transubstantiation.

Allowance must be made in reading Vida for many Popish errors, and some absurdities which arose from his desire of describing the doctrines of Christianity in the language of heathen mythology. Oil and vinegar would coalesce as soon as the polytheistical fictions of Greece and Rome with the pure religion of Jesus Christ.

I am aware that Julius Scaliger says of the hymns and eclogues, *Puerilia sunt et plebeia. Catulli venerem dum vult assequi, delicias lenociniis plebeias fecit. De Poet. lib. 6.* But Julius Scaliger is a literary tyrant, and of his arbitrary dictation it may be said, *stat pro ratione voluntas.*

As I have given a specimen of Prudentius on the subject of the Innocents, I will cite another from Vida on the same subject. Prudentius for once, perhaps, has the advantage.

Beatæ animulæ, parvuli integelluli,
 Quos hausit immanissimi regis furor
 Ab ubere abreptos, parentium ab sinu,
 Dum perdere simul autumat, regno cavens,
 Incognitum sibi aureum puellulum,
 Quem nuntiabat siderum præsentia,
 Regem universis nuper ortum gentibus.
 Vos vere veluti gemmulæ, quas primulo
 Adussit albicans pruina primulas,
 Ætatulæ ipso concidistis flosculo.
 Pro illo ante vobis contigit pulchrè mori

Qui

Qui pro omnium vitâ immolandus venerat;
 Beatæ animulæ, flosculi cœlestium.

Vida's *Christiad*, though founded on a most sublime subject, is generally thought to possess but moderate merit. There is in it a deficiency of fire! But the poet was evidently awed by the grandeur of his enterprise; and his genius sunk under his apprehensions of failure. I cite the following specimen on the Resurrection, a theme which might inspire the dullest of bards:

Ibunt aligeri juvenes, cœlumque profundum
 Horrifico sonitu implebunt, atque ære recurvo
 Quatuor a ventis excibunt undique gentes:
 Judicis ad solium properabitur æthere toto:
 Ipse alte effultus, montisque in vertice summo,
 Arbiter effulgens circumferet ora tremenda,
 Secernetque pios, dextraque in parte locabit.

There is in this, and throughout the whole poem, an even tenor of elegant versification; but there is too little of the *mens divini*, and the *igneâ vis*.

Perhaps the critics have expected too much in this poem; and, as it commonly happens, have, in consequence of a disappointment of unreasonable hope, revenged themselves by a contempt equally unreasonable.

Vida

Vida is less known and read in Great Britain, than the two Latin translators of the Psalms, George Buchanan and Arthur Jonston. But I consider Buchanan as one of the most illustrious ornaments of Scottish literature. He was born in 1506, and died in 1582. His works consist of a Dialogue *de jure regni apud Scotos*; the Grammatical Rudiments of Linacre, translated from English into Latin; the History of Scottish affairs; a poetical paraphrase of David's Psalms; and a collection of miscellaneous Poems. Joseph Scaliger, in a complimentary copy of verses to Buchanan, says,

Namque ad supremum perducta poetica culmen

In te stat, nec quo progrediatur, habet.

Imperii fuerat Romani Scotia finis;

Romani eloquii Scotia finis erit.

He is extolled in the highest terms as an historian; but at present I am to consider him as the poetical paraphrast of the Psalms.

The ninth and tenth verses of the eighteenth Psalm are universally admired, even in the production of Thomas Sternhold: but as they are trite, I should not quote them, but for the purpose of contrasting them with other translations.

The Lord descended from above,

And bowed the heavens high,

And underneath his feet he cast

The darkness of the sky.

On Cherubs and on Cherubim
Full regally he rode,
And on the wings of mighty winds
Came flying all abroad.

Merriek has given them thus:

Incumbent on the bending sky,
The Lord descended from on high,
And bade the darkness of the Pole
Beneath his feet tremendous roll.
The cherub to his car he join'd,
And on the wings of mightiest wind,
As down to earth his journey lay,
Resistless urged his rapid way.

Let us hear Buchanan:

Utque sum Dominum terræ demittat in orbem
Leniter inclinat iussu fastigia cœlum;
Succedunt pedibus fuscæ caliginis umbræ;
Ille vehens curru volucris, cui flammeus ales
Lora tenens levibus ventorum adremigat alis
Se circum furvo nebularum involvit amictu
Præten ditque cavis piceas in nubibus undas.

This is well paraphrased; except perhaps that there is an unpardonable *cacophony* in terminating two succeeding lines with words so similar in sound as *ales* and *alis*. But this I confess is not the most favourable specimen of Buchanan; and I by no means think it equals the admired sublimity of Sternhold.

It may not be disagreeable to present the same passage to the reader in the words of Arthur Jonston:

Æthere depresso, folio descendit ab alto,

Nubila sidereos implicuere pedes.

Ventorum volucres humeris circumdedit alas

Scandit et ætherei flammæ terga thori.

The twenty-third Psalm is one of the most popular:

The Lord my pasture shall prepare,

And feed me with a shepherd's care, &c.

Buchanan translates it thus:

Sicut pastor ovem me Dominus regit:

Nil deerit penitus mihi.

Per campi viridis mitia pabula,

Quæ veris teneri pingit amœnitas,

Nunc pascor placide, nunc saturum latus

Fessus molliter explico.

Puræ rivus aquæ lenitè adstrepens

Membris restituit robora languidis

Et blando recreat fomite spiritus

Solis sub face torridâ.

I subjoin the version of Jonston:

Blandus ut upilio, me pascit conditor orbis,

Ne mihi quid desit, providus ille cavet.

Dat satur ut recubem pratorum in gramine molli;

Ducit et ad rivos lenèsonantis aquæ.

It is to be lamented that Jonston versified all the Psalms in the elegiac measure, however different their subject or style. His verses are pretty and correct; but he does not appear to reach the sublimer strains of David's lyre. But, lest I weary my reader with Latin citations, I will conclude with a short extract from a poetical paraphrase of the twenty-third Psalm by Dr. Jortin.

Me tuos inter numerare, pastor

Summe, dignaris, quibus ipse virgâ

Aurêa ductor referas beati

Ruris honores.

Pascimur campis, ubi lene ridet

Florido natura decora cultu

Fonsque vitales saliente rivo

Sufficit auras.

Such comparisons as these form one of the amusements of polite letters; and though they are made with ease, furnish good opportunities for the improvement of taste.

EVENING THE FORTY-THIRD.

I LATELY met with the following quotation, in the works of Dr. Henry More, which I cannot but consider as remarkable.

Τίς ἡ τῆς κινήσεως ἀρχὴ ἐν τῇ Ψυχῇ; Δῆλον δὲ ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ ὅλῳ, ΘΕΟΣ, καὶ πᾶν ἐκείνῳ. κινεῖ, γὰρ πῶς πάντα ΤΟ ΕΝ ἩΜΙΝ ΘΕΙΟΝ· λόγου δ' ἀρχὴ οὐ ΔΟΓΟΣ ἀλλὰ ΤΙ ΚΡΕΙΤΤΟΝ. τί οὖν αὖν κρεῖττον καὶ ἐπιστημῆς πλὴν ΘΕΟΣ; *What is the beginning of motion in the soul? It is evident that it is, as in the universe, God himself, and all in Him. For it is the same NUMEN in us, that moves all things in some sort or other; and the beginning of reason is not reason, but something which is better: but what can be better than science, but God*?*

This passage from Aristotle is well worth the attention of every student in divinity. Scaliger, on reading it, could not repress the warm sentiments which it excited, but burst into the following exclamation:

* Translated by Dr. Henry More.

QUID AIS, DIVINE VIR? ESTNE IN NOBIS ALIQUID DIVINUM QUOD SIT PRÆSTANTIUS IPSA RATIONE? AN TIBI QUOQUE NOTI FUERUNT IPSI RADII SPIRITUS SANCTI? *What sayest thou, O thou divine Philosopher? Is there any thing within us of a celestial nature, and more excellent than reason? Were then the irradiations of the Holy Ghost known to thee?*

TO EN HMIN OEION. *The divinity within us!* An idea which approaches very nearly to the sublime doctrines of the Christian religion, respecting the existence and operation of the third person in the Holy Trinity:

Est Deus in nobis, agitante calescimus illo.

There is, indeed, every reason to believe, that the Deity vouchsafed to bestow a considerable degree of religious illumination on the minds of the wiser Heathens. The soul of man, whether Heathen or Christian, purified and exalted by knowledge, virtue, and benevolence, could not but be a beloved object to the Father of all Truth, Goodness, and Mercy. God saw that it was good, comparatively good; and, as the emanation of his love, indulged it with the view of celestial

celestial truths *. But this revelation was but partial and confined, till, in the wonderful dispensation of Divine Wisdom, it seemed good to God to send HIM who brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

How does the doctrine of grace taught us by this heavenly instructor elevate and aggrandize humanity! A particle of the Divinity, we learn, condescends to unite itself most intimately with our spiritual essence; and not only so, but our very bodies are rendered the temples of the divine Person. These poor

* Thus the Platonists, by tradition or illumination, had acquired an idea of the Trinity, 1st, το εϋ, τ' αγαθον, —2d, Νους or Λογος,—who was also the Δημιουργος,—3d, Ψυχη:—that is, 1st, the *One* absolutely good.—2d, The Mind or Word, the Maker.—3d, Ψυχη, the Soul or Spirit.

Seneca's words are remarkable: " Quisquis formator " universi fuit, sive ille DEUS est potens omnium, sive " incorporalis RATIO, ingentium operum artifex, sive " divinus SPIRITUS, per omnia, maxima, minima, " æquali intentione diffusus." *Whoever was the former of the universe, whether GOD ALMIGHTY, whether incorporeal REASON, whether the divine SPIRIT, diffused equally through all things, the greatest and the least, he adds, " sive Fatum."* See Jortin's Discourses on the Christian Religion.

frail habitations of the soul are not thought unworthy of being made the mansions of one Person in the Godhead. Mysterious, yet comfortable and animating truth! And let us never incur the danger of losing the association of this Sanctifier, Illuminator, and Comforter, by disbelieving, with presumptuous audacity, the reality of his existence, or doubting his actual operation on the minds of good men.

I know that nothing is more common than to attribute all the operations of the Holy Spirit to imagination and enthusiasm; and that they who at any time have made pretensions to any species or degree of influence of this supernatural kind, have been treated, by wicked and worldly men, as well as by proud philosophers, with contempt and resentment as fanatical impostors, or foolish devotees. He who undertakes to maintain the reality of it, is considered by the vain and superficial pretenders to singular wisdom, as little different from a fool or a hypocrite. I fear however that persons thus disposed to ridicule all idea of supernatural influence on the mind of man by the operation of the Holy Ghost, are in a deplorable condition. They seem to be among
those

those whose hearts are rendered insensible, and whose eyes are darkened, because they have perversely and presumptuously refused to receive the truth as it is in Jesus, with due faith and humility.

It is by no means inconsistent with the sublimest philosophy, independently of religion, to believe that the Supreme Being is able to act on the human mind by an invisible and supernatural influence. The most celebrated philosophers of antiquity have given reason to conclude, that they thought a very intimate connection subsisted between the soul of man and the essence of the Divinity: nor did it appear in the least contradictory to nature and possibility, that he who made both the soul and body, in a most wonderful manner, should be able to act upon them *secretly*, yet *powerfully*, and in a manner scarcely less wonderful than their original creation.

I must confess I cannot help considering the doctrine of the Holy Ghost, and its operation on the human mind, as at once the sublimest and most comfortable doctrine of the gospel.

How little happiness and perfection can I reach by my own poor efforts. I struggle,
but

314 WINTER EVENINGS:

but am defeated; I climb, but I fall. All is weakness, all is misery. But the evil is not without a remedy. God Almighty has promised to strengthen my weakness and comfort my sorrow, by actually participating in my nature, if I endeavour to render myself not unworthy of the merciful condescension.

The Scripture expresses the entrance of the Holy Ghost into the heart of man in strong and lively language. We are born again, We are become new creatures. Glorious advancement to felicity and perfection! Here is scope for ambition. By this union we become truly ennobled. How sordid, how mean, how base do the distinctions on which men pride themselves appear, on the comparison! The true Christian, whom God has blessed with the influence of his Holy Spirit, is the only character which deserves the appellation of great. All other pretensions to greatness appear, on comparison, childish and ridiculous. The PALINGENESIA, or regeneration, can alone aggrandize fallen man.

Professed wits and professed philosophers, both of the *minute* species, will treat this subject with ridicule. They are ready to denominate whatever is advanced on the subject
of

of supernatural influence, the mere rant of enthusiasm. Abuse, however, proves nothing but the levity or anger of him who has recourse to it. Let it be remembered by him who feels himself disposed to deride the doctrine of supernatural influence on the human mind, that it is not merely the doctrine of any mortal, but of the Holy Scriptures; and that its truth has been confirmed by the actual experience of many good and pious men, whose reason was in too great a degree of perfection to be easily deceived, and whose hearts would not permit them to deceive others. Is it more difficult to believe that the Spirit of God can operate on the human soul, than that a piece of stone or iron, where there is no influence or effluence visible or tangible, should be able to attract a needle?

It is difficult indeed to maintain this truly scriptural doctrine, without incurring, in a sceptical age, the charge of *methodism*. But if such a charge should be brought against the writer of this paper, he will bear it with fortitude, while he denies its justice with perfect confidence. It is, however, hardly worth while to contend against the misapprehensions and misrepresentations of anonymous ignorance and malice.

EVENING THE FORTY-FOURTH.

MAN has so natural a tendency to religion, that few would be irreligious without the intervention of circumstances produced by pride and wickedness, and operating against the natural sentiments of the human mind. The prevalence of vice, at an early age, conduces greatly to the diffusion of infidelity; for when a young man has lost his innocence, and the satisfaction of a quiet conscience, he is much disposed to listen to any doctrine which pretends to make him easy, and at the same time allows him to be vicious. He admits doubts and scruples in this case, which he would otherwise reject on intuition.

But it seems to be acknowledged, that young men, in the present age, are admitted into the world, or introduced into life, as it is called, much earlier than at any former period. Imagining themselves men, before they have reached maturity of judgment, they fall into vices, which, they think, give them a manly appearance.

appearance. The next step is to *justify* themselves, if possible; and this is attempted by renouncing, or doubting the truth of Christianity.

In thus deluding themselves, they will never be at a loss for aid, as books abound well calculated to diffuse infidelity, by presenting it under the veil of wit and elegance.

Writers, possessed of ingenuity and taste, but, unfortunately, destitute of sound wisdom and of goodness of heart, have, in modern times, remarkably abounded; and as, from the agreeable dress in which their sophistry appears, they amuse and entertain, it is no wonder that they have gained a numerous train of readers, admirers, and votaries. Their writings are particularly addressed to the rising generation; and what, therefore, can be expected, in process of time, but a deluge of infidelity?

It is particularly unfortunate, that those who read the writings of modern philosophers, seldom inspect those of solid divines; that they are disgusted with the dulness and the gravity of the style and subjects of those who, despising tinsel and paint, have labour-
ed

ed only to procure the substance and solidity of truth.

Add to this, that a religious education among young men of fortune and fashion is become uncommon. There prevails an idea, that to teach young men the principles of religion according to the ideas of their grandfathers, is to confine them unfairly in the trammels of superstition, to render their minds narrow and contracted, and to preclude an attention to things at that age far more in character, and far more useful.

I have seen many parents anxious on the subject of their children's education. They would spare no expence for the acquisition of languages, dancing, fencing, music, and every attainment which can render their sons agreeable in company, and skilful in a profession. They wished to see them qualified as orators, and *all-accomplished* as fine gentlemen, but they have displayed no remarkable solicitude on their attainment of religious ideas, and have even hinted an opinion that religion might be postponed to a maturer period. They have not indeed objected to a few formalities, such as a regular
and

and decent attendance at a church, or the learning of a short catechism; but they have not seriously and anxiously laboured the point like those who were cordially anxious that it might be pursued with ardour and success.

But the example of indifference in religion, exhibited by a parent, must always militate strongly against all that is taught in a school or by a private preceptor.

Whoever is acquainted with the manners of our ancestors will acknowledge, that more regard was formerly paid to the religious instruction of children, of high as well as of the middle and lower ranks, than in the present times. Example, parental example, did more than the best instruction alone can ever effect.

The general omission of family devotion has contributed as much as any cause to the diffusion of an indifference to all religious concerns. The houses of our nobility have chapels in them, and service used to be performed there regularly; but how few retain the practice! The example had a salutary influence on the subordinate ranks, when almost all families of respectable character were observed to preserve family worship with pious constancy.

constancy. Fashionable amusements and dissipation have now scarcely left time for it, even if the tendencies remained undiminished, which it were an excess of candour to suppose. The consequence is, that not only masters and mistresses of families, but the children and domestic servants, live from day to day without being reminded of their great Benefactor, and without being warned of the approach of death, and all the evils to which life is exposed.

The assembling at church is also neglected as a necessary consequence of encreasing indifference; or if an attendance is kept up, it is often more in compliance with custom and decency, than from the warm impulse of a voluntary devotion.

Religious books, both doctrinal and practical, abound, but who will spend his leisure hours in reading them, when he is not duly impressed with the importance of the subjects; and when he is more powerfully solicited by novels and seducing publications, which flatter his vices, and by pleasing, corrupt his imagination?

From all these causes it happens that infidelity, or an indifference scarcely less culpable
and

and pernicious, increases more and more; and the inference which the clergy and all sincere Christians must draw is, that there is a necessity for peculiar exertion to stem the torrent. But who is able to succeed in so vast an enterprise? The consolation is, that each acquits his own conscience, by exerting himself to the best of his power, and that the blessing of God frequently gives success to causes apparently inadequate.

EVENING THE FORTY-FIFTH.

EVERY superficial talker is ready to object prejudice against the serious professors of religion. But can there be any prejudice equal to that of him who considers theology as a matter foreign to himself, fit only for bigotted and superannuated devotees, and for those who, from their office and profession, find it a source of lucre? Such an opinion is equally narrow and malignant, and no less unphilosophical than irreligious.

Theology is every man's concern, and it is his duty to study it according to his abilities and opportunities. If we are all the sons of one Father, and all bound to do his will, it is certainly the duty of all to endeavour to discover it. As all regard their happiness, it is incumbent on all to seek to please him in whom is the sole disposal of good and evil. And though a religion is *revealed*, yet it requires the attention of its professors to be able to receive the revelation according to the will of the Bestower of it. And what is this attention

tention but the study of theology? Let it not be confined to the cloisters of monks, or to the sacred profession alone, since it is every man's most important business to know as much of it as he can; to study it amidst his secular employments, and to seek consolation from it in adversity, and security in the most prosperous state.

It will be readily allowed that every man, the Jew and Turk as well as Christian, is concerned in what is called *practical* divinity, by which little more is understood than moral practice. With such divinity a man may be a heathen, and yet a *practical* divine. A great part of practical ethics he may certainly learn without hearing of Christianity.

But I urge, that it is incumbent on every man to know something of his religion *speculatively* as well as practically. I do not mean that he should enter into controversial points. A little learning of this kind is a dangerous thing. *It puffeth up, and destroyeth charity.* It commonly leads also to doubt, and ends in licentious infidelity. But if he reads and reflects at all, will he not, as a man pretending to reason, read and reflect on that which claims to be of the first importance? on that

which gives a peace which the world cannot give in this state, and in the next, life everlasting? Let us weigh these things duly, and not suffer the words to pass without notice or effect from the frequency of their occurrence.

People of fortune and condition are anxious to improve their sons in all fashionable accomplishments, and are desirous that they should be learned in such arts as tend to their advancement in life. The law is studied with uncommon ardour as opening a road to the highest honours in civil life; but as to divinity, says Phaeton Hunter, leave that, Tom, to the parsons.

But both Sir Phaeton and Tom are as much concerned in divinity as the parsons, so far as relates to their own spiritual state. But, exclaims the man of fashion and pleasure, I have no relish for these things. And why? Because you understand them not, and because you have never given your mind to the consideration of them. It is an old saying, *Ignoti nulla cupido*, there can be no wish for that of which we know nothing. The concerns of the man of pleasure, which he considers of so much importance, his politics, his wit, his gaming, appear
non-

nonsensical to the plain country man, who understands them not, but who is wise, like Horace's Ofellus, without rule, *abnormis sapiens*, wise by the dictates of common sense, and illuminated by the light which God has placed in his bosom, and by the sun of Gospel revelation.

Many others who pretend to wisdom and philosophy will study every thing but theology. They will digest Newton; but never think of Him who made both Newton and the orbs whose path he pointed out, and whose motions he explained. Yet Newton himself, the greatest of all modern philosophers, unlike many among his *minute* successors, studied theology together with philosophy, and while he made a revelation of nature, loved, revered, and faithfully believed, the revelation of grace.

EVENING THE FORTY-SIXTH.

IF one were desired to exhibit to sceptics or infidels a specimen of human excellence produced by the influence of Christianity, I know not whether it would be easy to find a more finished model than Bishop Wilson. His whole life appears to have been an uniform tenor of goodness, unequalled and unrivalled by any of the philosophers who are the pride of antiquity, and who are cited as instances by modern sophists when they wish to extol reason and depreciate revelation.

His piety, charity, diligence, and vigilance, were truly apostolic; and I make no doubt but that he deserved to be canonized better than many of the holiest saints in the calendar, the marble steps before whose shrines are worn by the knees of adoring pilgrims.

He rendered the beauty of holiness eminently conspicuous; and I think no man of sensibility can read his life without being charmed

charmed with the lovely picture. Indeed he must be confirmed in wickedness to a most deplorable degree if he does not find his heart meliorated by it. Such a life, since example is confessedly more efficacious than precept, might possibly convert the wicked and unbelieving from their errors more certainly and expeditiously than any oral or written instruction. I recommend it to the attention of all, as likely to promote their Christian improvement more effectually than any other piece of biography which I can at present recollect. Many great divines have adorned this country by their lives, no less than their learning, but there have been few who have not devoted a considerable portion of their time and abilities to mere erudition, to controversy, or to politics; but Bishop Wilson was entirely a Christian, aspiring at no honour or happiness but that which arose from the diffusion of good, and the performance of his duty as the servant of Jesus Christ.

There is no doubt but that he could have written with an ostentation of learning, and in a style adapted to the taste of refined hearers; but he was superior to the arts of seeking human applause, and nobly relin-

quished all claim to elegance for the sake of simplifying his writings, and adapting them to the understandings of those to whom they were immediately addressed; — the poor *Manks*, rude rustics, and converted Indians. Elegance would have been very proper, if he had written or preached to the learned and polite. But his generous condescension to the poor argues unquestionable sincerity, and reflects greater honour on a Christian preacher than any fame which could have been obtained by emulating the graces of a Pagan eloquence.

Though his sermons have none of the rhetorical graces, they are yet eloquent, for they are persuasive: and they are persuasive, because the character of the writer is such as gives them the stamp of truth, the greatest charm in the composition of sermons. It reflected honour on the ancient rhetoricians, that, as a primary requisite to successful oratory, they required the orator to be a good man. They knew that an esteem of the orator has more weight in the mind of a thinking hearer, than ingenuity of argument, which an hypocrite is often as well able to invent and utter as an honest man. They knew that

that the best arguments would avail little from the tongue of him who was known to have no principle, and consequently who was ready to defend or recommend any thing which the exigency required, in opposition to truth and to his own conviction. They therefore laid peculiar stress on the moral qualification of unaffected goodness in the accomplished orator. A poor composition with this quality in the orator, would tend more to produce persuasion, or conviction, than the finest words and sentiments which were ever combined without it; and it is to the goodness of Bishop Wilson's life that his plain discourses are principally indebted for their power over the hearer and reader.

I must acknowledge that they display no marks of genius either in the expression or invention, and that nothing would enable them to produce a powerful effect over a learned and elegant audience but the appearance of sincerity. At the same time, I think them judiciously adapted to the use of those who, for want of other opportunities, stand most in need of instruction from the pulpit, the plain Christians who compose the majority of a rural congregation.

The

The goodness of his heart gives indeed the chief recommendation to all his works; though at the same time, it must be allowed, that perspicuity and plainness are beauties not always so easy as they appear to be, not only because it requires some effort to express ideas so as to be perfectly intelligible to the meanest intellect, but also because it is difficult to conquer that pride of heart which leads to a contempt of whatever is familiar, and an affectation of abstruseness and sublimity; difficult to restrain that self-love which leads the preacher and writer rather to display his own taste, learning, or acuteness, than to labour faithfully in the improvement of his disciples.

The instruction for the Indians, and the little treatise on the Lord's Supper, have done more good in the world than the finest compositions formed in the schools of eloquence. How little is the merit of pleasing the imagination and taste, compared to that of purifying the heart, and rendering that temple of the Holy Spirit fit for his reception?

If there were many instances of Christian perfection equally conspicuous with Dr. Wilson's, I believe, the amiableness of their appearance would make many proselytes to the
Christian

Christian faith, and do more to engage the careless and the sceptical than the most labour-ed argumentation. Providence raises from time to time such examples of human excellence, and causes them to shine like lights in the firmament; and happy they who are favoured with grace to assist them in following the guidance. Happy they who feel comfort from such plain books of piety as those of Bishop Wilson, and whose devotional taste finds a pleasure where their classical taste can receive no gratification. Happy they who catch the pure and gentle flame of such a man's devotion, and imitate him in piety to God and beneficence to man.

Greatly as I esteem the good Bishop, I cannot bestow a general panegyric on him, as if I approved his errors, for errors he had; and was he not a man? I think his favourite topic of inflicting the punishments of ecclesiastical discipline, in frequent and common cases, argues something of an intemperate zeal, and of a severity rather wonderful in a man of his exemplary benevolence. He appears to me to be mistaken in this point, whether I consider the subject of penance in a political or a Christian light. Tyranny will never en-crease

crease the number of converts in a free country; and men will readily desert a church where the mere infirmities of human nature may expose them to great suffering and public infamy; and I believe it will be difficult to point out any passage in the Gospel that will justify the severity of ecclesiastical punishment; but the Bishop meant well, and was, I believe, free from any evil passion, when he strenuously recommended the infliction of penance. His error was in his judgment, not in his heart; for I believe his heart was incapable of error, if it is possible to be so in the present state of human nature.

EVENING THE FORTY-SEVENTH.

GREAT are the dangers attending publication. An author exposes himself to the shafts of all those enemies whom, in the wonderful events of human life, he may have raised either with or without deserving their displeasure. His works may contain opinions adverse to the interest or prejudices of many whom he never knew, but who will gratify their resentment by the severest animadversion. The path of life which leads through the vale of obscurity is certainly the safest ; but, at the same time, it must be allowed, that if men contented themselves with safety, they would atchieve but little worthy of praise.

It is not easy to form a true judgment of our own opinions, and to decide whether or not they are worthy of communication. It is well known that Milton, and several other very eminent writers, were greatly mistaken in the estimate which they formed of their works. The public only can decide with certainty. Even a friend may err in his decision, though qualified

qualified with every kind of learning, and sufficiently furnished with the natural powers of judgment. The works of many which were censured or praised in manuscript have been differently received when offered to the public eye. The literary republic is remarkable for its liberty, and every member of it has a right to appeal from private judgment to the people.

He who steps forward advances at his own hazard. He incurs the danger of severe censure and of general contempt. The danger is so great, as to require the force of several motives of no little power to oppose it. The love of fame and the desire of profit are the two great incitements. A desire to promote the public good is indeed the usual pretext; but, in the present imperfect state of humanity, it is to be feared that it is much less frequently the true motive than ambition and interest.

The love of fame contributes so much to keep alive a spirit of activity, to entertain and to benefit the world, that it certainly ought not to be repressed with excessive severity. When it displays itself in pride and vanity, it deserves both ridicule and censure; but when
it

it seeks its gratification in liberal employments and useful productions, it ought to be encouraged by all who wish to promote the public happiness.

The love of fame sometimes operates in the production of mischief. There are many who had rather be distinguished by doing injury, than to remain in the inglorious shade of obscurity. Thus, for instance, the disturbers of the public tranquillity, by diffusing false alarms, and the violators of that peace and comfort which a belief in religion affords, often mean little more than to distinguish themselves and to become famous, though all who are so unfortunate as to receive their doctrines, are likely to be injured in consequence of their credulity. All works produced by a love of fame operating in opposition to benevolence and decency ought to be censured, or at least suffered by neglect to sink into oblivion.

But if the love of fame instigates an author to publish what he conceives may be generally useful, either to arts, to science, or morality, though he should not possess a genius, and therefore should be able to produce, after his best efforts, nothing but a feeble and insipid performance, he will not be justly held up to
ridicule.

ridicule. His spirit of adventure will deserve encouragement, and his honest intention should not only shield him from violent attacks, but secure to him a share of the public esteem. Nothing but vice and ridiculous vanity can deserve that asperity of censure, which some very harmless authors have been so unfortunate as to have received in consequence of their unsuccessful lucubrations. Weak and tasteless performances can never do much injury, nor continue long to excite attention, even if they should have been able to excite it all by personal influence or the grace of novelty.

The love of profit is perhaps a much more universal motive for publication than the love of fame. Literature in this case, becomes a species of commerce; and those to whom the commodity is offered have a right to examine it with the most scrupulous attention, and to censure with severity, if they are defrauded by promises and pretensions unperformed. It cannot be denied that many frauds are committed in the humbler walks of literature by the unprincipled and the necessitous. It is therefore right that there should be literary journals and critiques to give the public notice of

of all attempts upon their purses, and to put them upon their guard against *Bibliopolian* deceptions, fabricated without principle, and merely for the sake of lucre.

But as it is not easy to discover motives with certainty, it becomes every critic to exercise his judgment and authority with caution and candour.

My subject leads me to consider the communication of ideas, not only by letters, but by conversation. Much is said by the ancients in praise of taciturnity; but it is not greatly admired by the moderns. And, indeed, when we consider that it is often the effect of dullness and pride, it may admit some doubt whether it is worthy of praise.

There are various motives for taciturnity. Some persons are afraid of exposing themselves to danger, and others to contempt. It is certain that a man who communicates his thoughts with little reserve, is very likely to say something which he may wish in vain to retract. A word once uttered can never be recalled; "and many an one," says an ancient, "has repented of having spoken, but scarcely one of having kept silence."

But this regard for safety may certainly be carried too far. The extreme selfishness from which reserve often proceeds, is by no means amiable. Caution is certainly necessary in what we utter, but it does not follow that the same caution should deter us from uttering at all. Neither our words nor our affairs usually make that impression on others which our vanity is apt to conceive. If we are of such consequence as that our companions may find their interest in studying every part of our conversation and action, it will then become necessary to be oracular, or silent. Or, if we are so unfortunate as to have chosen our companions among the base and treacherous, it will certainly be right to keep our mouths as it were with a bridle. But in this case the best advice that can be given is, to abandon the company in which we cannot confide. In general we may conclude, that there is not so much danger in speaking, if we take care to regulate our words by prudence, as to justify a singular taciturnity,

Another cause of taciturnity is an excessive diffidence; and this quality is often found in men of the most amiable tempers and dispositions. Their feelings are so delicate, and
their

their modesty so invincible, that though they are often the best qualified to make a good appearance in conversation, they give up all pretensions to excellence, and content themselves with becoming hearers only.

This weakness, though excusable in itself, is yet injurious to society, as it prevents the communication of many ideas and opinions which are calculated to improve mankind, and to sweeten the pleasures of friendly association.

But pride is a cause of taciturnity no less often than diffidence. There are many persons who think the company which they keep for the sake of ceremony, or in compliance with form, not worthy the honour of hearing the communication of their sapient cogitations. They observe also, that silence gives the appearance of wisdom; and they are conscious that they possess no method of acquiring the character of wisdom so easily as by silence. This requires no exertion of ingenuity or invention, but is often the natural result of sullen pride and subtle artifice.

Pride is so often united with ill-nature, that they may, I believe, be called inseparable companions; and it is undoubtedly true, that taciturnity is frequently caused by ill-nature;

but let not moroseness and fullness, expressed by a haughty and contemptuous silence, pass for wisdom, virtue, and erudition.

Stupidity is among the principal causes of taciturnity. If a subject arises which requires knowledge and elegance in its discussion, many persons are condemned to an involuntary silence. And indeed taciturnity in this case is the only quality which can appear to advantage; for to prate on subjects which we do not understand, evinces at once our vanity and our ignorance. A modest attempt, however, to take a part in such conversation, cannot but deserve praise and encouragement. Questions may be asked with great advantage to the enquirer, and without the least violation of decorum.

Upon the whole, I think it appears that taciturnity is by no means amiable or justifiable, except in cases of particular importance, in which judgment and common sense must ever dictate the proper behaviour.

In early youth indeed, silence is not only becoming, but the means of deriving improvement. He who is always talking in the company of his elders, fills up that time with his own superficial remarks which might other-

otherwise be employed in listening to the lessons of wisdom. In general, it may be prescribed as a rule, that we ought not to communicate our ideas, till we have reason to entertain a modest confidence that they are worthy of acceptance; but how shall we be able to judge whether our ideas are acceptable or not, without making some probationary efforts, without trying experiments on our hearers attention? These experiments must however be made with modesty and delicacy. We must not talk long at a time; nor frequently. With such cautions there is no doubt but that talkativeness is greatly to be preferred to taciturnity, both for our own and others pleasure and improvement.

EVENING THE FORTY-EIGHTH.

SIR,

I CONSTANTLY attend my parish church, and hope not without improvement. The rector, who preaches every Sunday, is not only a very learned man, but humane, charitable, good-natured, and, as far as I am able to judge, a living image of the virtues which he recommends from the pulpit. He is both beloved and respected by all who make just pretensions to a character of decency and religion.

It happens that the parish contains several families of distinction, and gentlemen of the professions, whose education and habits of reading have given them a taste for elegance of style. They esteem the minister greatly; but they cannot help lamenting that his sermons, though learned and pious, abound in language which has not the least appearance of elegance or beauty, but indeed is frequently disgraced by coarse and obsolete expressions of the last century.

Now,

Now, Sir, if the congregation consisted of rustics only, or chiefly, there could be no reasonable objection to a rustic style; but as it is polite and learned, I think the language in which the minister addresses them, should be conformable to their taste, or, at least, not such as can give them offence.

I do not complain from fastidiousness, or a desire to be pleased and amused by a fine literary composition; but because I am convinced, that the want of elegance in our preacher prevents much of that good, which his sermons are calculated to produce.

If you will take this subject under your consideration, you will oblige your correspondent,

AUDITOR.

S I R,

I AM a plain and regular man, of a character which the fine folks might perhaps stigmatize with the epithet, old-fashioned; but I regard the approbation of my own

Z 4

con-

conscience much more than the opinion of the world. I am a constant attendant at my parish church, though I cannot say that I entirely approve the preacher. I think the constant attendance at one's parish-church affords a good example, and therefore I sacrifice something of my own pleasure and improvement to the benefit of others, to whom my age and station may render me a model.

My complaint, which however I offer with all due humility, is against the language of our preacher. He is a very polite man in his manners, and no less so in his composition; but he abounds so much in long words of foreign extraction, and in polished periods, that his congregation is often deprived of Christian doctrine for the sake of displaying the graces of an elegant style. He seems to be almost afraid of introducing a passage from scripture, and totally rejects those old words which convey religious ideas with peculiar precision, but often without any elegance.

I am almost certain, that half the congregation understand no more of his sermons, than if they were written in Latin or Greek. The consequence is, that a great part of the parishioners

parishioners have deserted the church, and attend an illiterate enthusiast, who harangues in a neighbouring barn; and the rest either fall asleep, or divert themselves with reviewing the dress of the rural belles who make a figure with their best ribbons every Sunday. Upon the whole, the church service, as it is now conducted in our village, contributes so little to excite devotion or to instruct in the duties of Christianity, that I am clearly of opinion, it might be entirely neglected with very little injury to the cause of religion.

You will oblige me by taking this letter into your consideration, and perhaps a hint from you may induce our vicar to suit his doctrines and his language to the understandings of his homespun hearers.

I am, Sir, your's, &c.

CORYDON.

I wish it was in my power to exchange the livings of the two clergymen of whom my correspondents complain; for the style of Corydon's minister would exactly correspond with the taste of Auditor's enlightened

lightened congregation; and the rustics would be delighted with the plain language of Auditor's preacher.

I have often lamented that, in the present confused state of human affairs, it is not easy to adapt the preacher to the congregation. The patrons of livings bestow them as benefits to the preacher, without having an opportunity of consulting the peculiar advantage of the parishioners. Thus it often happens, that a learned divine, who is qualified to shine in the schools of an university, is appointed the religious instructor of a congregation of mere farmers, who can hardly read and write, while another of very moderate attainments is fixed in some capital town, where the congregation is intelligent, and capable of improving by the ablest and most elegant discourses from the pulpit.

But it is perhaps in the power of any clergyman to descend, if not to ascend, to the intellects of his audience. Taste must not interfere so far as to exclude plain and ordinary words from a sermon; for plain and ordinary men, of whom the greater part
of

of rural congregations consist, can attend to no other with advantage. A scholar unacquainted with the living world, can hardly form a just idea how difficult it is to render every word in a sermon intelligent to the majority of a rustic audience. Words which are commonly esteemed easy in the middle ranks, are in the lower quite unintelligible.

Moliere, it is often observed, used to read his comedies to an old woman, who had no advantages of education, that he might judge by the manner in which she was affected, how his wit and humour would be received by the public. I believe a clergyman might read his sermon to some aged matron, or to his parish-clerk, and derive equal advantage from observing the effect which it should produce.

On the other hand, it is certainly right to use every means which taste and eloquence can devise, in attracting the attention of a politer congregation. Many have been allured by the elegance of the preacher to listen with attention; and, though they began to attend like mere heathen critics, have ended in receiving a very strong conviction of the truth of Christianity, and of the propriety of

of many moral actions which they had once derided.

Let taste be sanctified by becoming the handmaid of virtue and religion. She has often been engaged in the service of vice, and served the cause of infidelity much more effectually than any reason or argument.

Much has been said on the subject of pulpit eloquence, and great pains are bestowed in acquiring the graces of style and delivery; but, after all, it must be acknowledged, that the plainest manner with a very loud voice, but without any studied graces, is often the best calculated to convey sound instruction to the rustic villager.

The first object in the preacher's mind should be, to speak in such a manner as is most likely to convince and affect the mind of his hearer. Different classes of hearers require different modes of address. However learned a clergyman may be, and however well qualified to expatiate on profound and metaphysical subjects, he will do right to descend from his own eminences, and stoop to such sentiments and language as are familiar and intelligible to the persons over whose spiritual state he is ap-

pointed to watch. The church is not to be considered as a school of eloquence; neither ought any one to ascend the pulpit as he would the stage, merely to display his own talents, and to amuse an audience.

Instruction is the first object. It is right to adopt the style and manner which conveys it most effectually; but the plainest and the least studied, the mere colloquial, are often the best for this purpose. In a word, the preacher who possesses sufficient judgment and abilities, will rise or fall in his eloquence according to the standard of his hearers taste and knowledge.

A man of learning and abilities is often afraid to descend in his style, lest he should expose himself to one or two hearers who may be superior to the rest, or who may accidentally enter the church. His character requires the support of constant endeavours for the acquisition of excellence; and if, for the sake of accommodating his discourse to his hearers, he should write or preach in a style below himself, he fears that he may incur neglect or contempt from the judges of literary excellence. But he should divest himself of all such considerations, and, like

like a faithful servant and soldier of Jesus Christ, bear with alacrity every indignity and injury which may arise in the conscientious discharge of his duty. Hearers, on the other hand, should not be hasty in their censures, but when they examine the merits of the preacher, consider the state and condition of his audience.

EVENING THE FORTY-NINTH.

Principibus placuisse viris non ultima laus est. HOR.

MEN of the world have many advantages over the scholar and philosopher, if advancement to civil honours and to lucrative preferment are the grand objects of human ambition, and the most valuable purposes of life. They are not prevented from the prosecution of their interested designs by study and application to science; neither are they embarrassed with those delicacies which often confine men of genius and learning to the shade of studious retirement. While the scholar is busy in the search of wisdom, in turning over the volumes of antiquity, and tracing the labyrinths of science, the man of the world is knocking at the great man's door, distributing his cards of address, or bowing at a levee. He obtains a promise in some favourable moment, in the *mollia tempora fandi*, and in consequence of it is advanced to honour and emolument, while the student is neglected and forgotten in the obscurity of his closet,

But

But when young men observe that honours are bestowed on characters which they remember to have had no pretensions to solid merit, and that the learned and the virtuous are paid only with the scanty pittance of reluctant praise, they lay aside their books, and relax the strictness of their morals, that they may learn the manners of the world, and acquire those superficial graces which they find to be the most successful recommendation to patronage.

The following letter of my correspondent suggested my remarks on this subject:

S I R,

I AM one of those persons whom the world calls disappointed men. I own I have been disappointed: and you will do right to suffer this circumstance to have its due weight in considering the justice or injustice of my complaints and my observations.

Having always supported a decent character both for morals and literature, at my school and college, I was honoured with the appointment of tutor to a young nobleman soon after I had taken holy orders. I succeeded very well in my attempts to improve my pupil, and gave universal satisfaction.

My

My friends congratulated, and assured me that there was no doubt of my succeeding in the church, as my pupil's father was a man of great interest. Indeed I thought myself certain of a living at least, though I was not sanguine enough to promise myself a dignity.

It was not my *forte* to be a boon companion. I could neither sing, drink, or game. I was not indeed very fond of company, especially that mixed sort which was often assembled at his lordship's table. If there was a possibility of being excused, I was sure to be absent, and make an apology. Study was my delight; and I really found that the dissipation of much company totally disqualified me for reading and reflection. I am not conscious of having been querulous or morose; but I found that as I was not very eager to be admitted into the numerous parties which often assembled at his lordship's house, so neither was I very anxiously solicited.

It happened that at his lordship's country-residence, the vicar of the parish, a cousin of a neighbouring esquire, was, what was called in that country, a very good kind of fellow; that is, he was totally destitute of all learning, and of all pretensions to it. He threw

off all formality, so as not to be distinguished from a jockey in any other respect than by a light gray striped coat. He kept a fine hunter, a pair of pointers, a gray-hound, and a terrier. He loved company, and could entertain his companions with many songs, and histories of hares and foxes. These qualifications and this character rendered him extremely agreeable to my lord; and he was constantly invited to dinner after every hunt, and on every extraordinary occasion.

I saw very plainly that I possessed but a small share in the affections of my patron, in comparison with my rival. However, I will do my lord the justice to say, that he paid me regularly during my employment, and made me a present of ten guineas on my final dismissal.

I retired to a very good curacy in a country town, where I have resided many years, studying, praying, and preaching, but totally unnoticed by my pupil and his father. I have had a hint indeed, that my lady was displeased with my unpolished manners, and that to this day she attributes the stooping of her son to my requiring him to read and write too much while I had the honour to be his tutor.

My

My rival, as I called him, did not undertake to supply my place as tutor to the noble pupil, but he became his constant companion, to the great delight of my lord and lady. To evince their gratitude to him for having taught the young gentleman to shoot flying, and to cry "*Tally ho!*" with a good grace, they have already bestowed on him a rectory of four hundred a year, promised him the next vacant prebend, and given him reason to believe, if his lordship should come again into place, that he shall have one of the best English bishoprics.

I think I have some reason to complain; but I will not trouble you any farther. I will only inform you, that I am not in want; and that, with the assistance of Christian philosophy, I bear my disappointment without repining.

I am, Sir, your's, &c.

I cannot help thinking it injurious to the cause of religion, that young men of no *qualification*, except that which enables them to shoot, should be patronized by lay patrons, to the exclusion of learned and respectable clergymen. The right of presentation to a living,

or of appointment to an ecclesiastical dignity, is a sacred trust. Thousands may be most essentially concerned in a proper choice of an incumbent or a dignitary; but patrons and men in power are too apt to consider only the pecuniary value of the preferment, and to bestow it on a friend or dependant, merely as an emolument to the person preferred, without considering the duties of the office, or the influence of the example. With respect to qualifications for preferments, it was said by some worldly-minded man, that every one is qualified for what he can get in this world. This maxim seems to have been practically received by many patrons and by many preferment-hunters. But every serious, sensible, and conscientious man will consider the consequences of an appointment to those whom the duties of it are to influence. To bestow the cure of souls on a man little better qualified in morals or learning than a common groom or game-keeper, is a deed which a good man would be sorry to answer for, either at the tribunal of God or his own conscience.

There is another, and a very different kind of men, who often obtain preferment and promotion in this age with very little merit.

They assume all those appearances of merit which can be assumed without the reality, and which tend to delude the superficial. They are most accurate in their dress, and in the punctilios of ceremony and behaviour. They wear large wigs, or their hair most sprucely dressed, they speak with oily tongues, they never contradict, they bow low, and they talk learnedly before the ignorant. They spend their time in calling upon every body to whom they can procure the slightest introduction. They throw away no time on musty books; but what few hours they spend at home they devote to their toilet. At a general election they are very active, and by means of dress and address, commonly prevail with the weak to vote for their patron, who they hope, will recommend them to the prime minister, or lord chancellor. They commonly succeed, for their varnish is of so excellent and beautiful a kind, that not one in twenty can see the poverty of the materials which it covers. When they are elevated to the highest ranks, and become patrons instead of dependants, they take care to shew no regard to real merit, and for this good reason;—they are conscious that they

are under no obligations to it for their own advancement. In bestowing favours they are influenced and governed by interest, by applications from greater men than themselves, whom they still look up to with an eye of adoration, like a dog waiting for a bone.

It is very certain that many are possessed of wealth and power who are not capable of judging of real merit, or who, if they were, have not liberality enough to be influenced by it in the distribution of their favours. The evil, therefore, can seldom be prevented where the patrons are in a private station. But public authority might interfere to prevent such abuses in public officers and in statesmen, who are elevated not merely that they may fill their own pockets, and those of every servile instrument of their power; but that they may encourage merit in the community, by rewarding it with honour and emolument. Ecclesiastical patronage exerted for the purposes of *parliamentary* corruption, is an abuse which contributes to undermine the foundation of both church and state, and at once inconsistent with common honesty and sincere Christianity.

EVENING THE FIFTIETH.

Tu quamcunque Deus tibi fortunaverit horam,
Grata sume manu, nec dulcia differ in annum,
Ut quocunque loco fueris, vixisse libenter
Te dicas,

HOR.

THERE can be no doubt but that it is the most important interest of every man to enjoy his existence. The only question is, in what manner he shall seek and find this valuable end. It has been the inquiry of all philosophers from the earliest ages to the present, in what the chief good of man consists. They have never been unanimous, but have differed so much, as to induce those who attended to them to entertain a mean opinion of all philosophy.

"I hate the philosopher," said an ancient, "who is not wise for himself;" that is, whose philosophy has no tendency to make himself happier. Opinions, however ingenious, which conduce not to sweeten the pleasures of society, or to regulate the conduct of individuals, are of little value.

After all the subtle disputes of philosophers, it is evident that cheerfulness, arising from real benevolence of heart and conscious rectitude, is the quality which contributes most to the enjoyment of life. It diffuses a perpetual sunshine over every thing around us. Whether prosperity or adversity be our lot, this quality calms the storm, and converts it to an universal serenity, like that of a mild summer evening.

Innocence is the first requisite to cheerfulness. Guilt can only affect external gaiety, Health is also essentially necessary to secure the possession. But as none of us are perfectly innocent, but find, on a review of our lives, much to lament, it will be necessary to restore by religion, what we may have lost by depravity. Exercise and temperance will usually secure the blessing of health. When these two leading qualities, innocence and health, are secured, we may then seek for amusement. Amusement in this life is one of the best means of promoting our happiness, after the conscientious performance of our necessary duty.

It is certainly very desirable to preserve the mind in a state capable of being pleased with those

those ordinary circumstances which are frequently stigmatized and despised as trifles. A good conscience is necessary to produce this disposition. He who is under the influence of malignant passions cannot be easy; and without ease there can be no cheerfulness, and no placid and substantial enjoyment.

Many of the common occurrences of life are trifles when they are weighed in the balance of reason. But he who resolves not to be entertained by them as they arise, will rescind a copious source of soothing satisfaction. The art of trifling agreeably and innocently, after long and laborious exertions, has been called wisdom. But it must be remembered, that trifles must not occupy the time and attention which are more justly appropriated to the serious duties of life.

In fine weather few pleasures are greater to an uncorrupted mind than walking or riding amidst the beauties of rural scenery. It is wonderful that they who profess to be the votaries of pleasure should confine themselves to hot rooms and card-tables, when the zephyr invites them to survey the beauties of Flora, and to taste the delights of nature, on hills, in vales, in woods and groves, by the
sides

sides of rivers, and in the paradise of a cultivated garden. The air of an assembly-room in the months of July and August must be foul and unwholesome to such a degree, as cannot fail of being injurious to beauty, as well as inconsistent with enjoyment. The smoke of candles, exhalations of perfumes, and other effluvia, added to the heat of the weather, must be particularly disgusting to those whose organs of sensation are not rendered dull and obtuse by habitual relaxation. And yet the life of those who are engaged in scenes like these is named, by way of eminence, a life of pleasure; and habit often renders it necessary.

The great object of him who wishes to render his life truly pleasurable, according to his own ideas of enjoyment, and not according to those of a capricious fashion, is to preserve his heart in a general state of tranquillity. In this happy state he is able to enjoy all that is rationally desirable, and to judge clearly and properly of every thing which falls under his notice, and demands his attention as a man, a Christian, and a member of civil society. The state itself, like that of health, is a state of constant pleasure. But there

there is one amusement among the fashionable which is peculiarly destructive of tranquillity. I mean the amusement of deep play. Nothing agitates the mind so violently as gaming. Gamesters indeed affect a coolness, and often appear with a composed countenance; but this very composure is the result of study, it is deceitful, it is a mask; and the emotions of the heart are often the more painful from the restraint under which they are kept by that artifice, which renders a placid countenance essentially necessary to the character of a skilful gamester.

Some degree of variety and novelty appears to be essentially requisite to a continued state of enjoyment. Travelling is found to gratify the passion for novelty and vicissitude, more agreeably than any other mode of amusement. Journeys in our own country, without danger of the sea, and without the inconvenience of distance from domestic connexions, afford great delight, and render home more agreeable, by changing the scene. It has of late indeed become a frequent practice to make an autumnal excursion to the north, and to view Nature in her fine uncultivated forms, as she sits on the rocks and
moun-

mountains of the less frequented parts of this island. The folly of visiting foreign climes, with a total ignorance of our own fine country, seems to be now acknowledged. In the order of travelling, it is certainly right to begin with viewing the beauties in our vicinity, before we extend our prospects to remoter regions.

But indeed, change of place is but a poor resource for happiness. The best expedient is to keep the mind in a state of self-government, to subdue the passions, and to restrain that extravagant love of variety which leads to discontent in our present circumstances and situation.

After all the boasted amusements and pleasures of dissipated life, there is nothing which can so sweetly compose the troubled spirit of man, nothing which can so effectually smooth the rugged path of life, and strew it with flowers, as piety and charity. A perfect confidence in God is a firm foundation for the fabric of felicity, which no storms and tempests can shake, much less overturn; and no ingredient in the cup of life can sweeten it like benevolence.

EVENING THE FIFTY-FIRST.

IF the artist whose pencil represents the features with fidelity is greatly esteemed, it is surely reasonable to appreciate highly the skill of him who can paint the manners to the life. The moral painter must be furnished with a taste equal to that of any manual artist, and he must also possess a peculiar penetration. He must know mankind, not only in a theoretical view, but also from actual experience, and in the common transactions of human intercourse. He must be accustomed to watch those minute circumstances of conversation and behaviour, which escape the notice of a superficial observer. He must trace words and actions to their motives. He must, in a word, possess a sagacity with which few are distinguished; and he must have had many opportunities for its exertion.

The ancient critics refer every thing to Homer. They affirm that Homer was the first who wrote characters, and that the characteristical writers derived the idea of their works from

from him. Casaubon introduces in his preface a fine quotation from the thirteenth book of the Iliad *; a specimen which seems to justify the opinion. It is a very lively picture of the coward and of the brave man. But Homer every where discriminates his characters, and blends beautiful epithets, which mark his heroes with peculiar distinction. It is on all sides confessed, that in this respect he is greatly superior to Virgil.

Theophrastus is the earliest author extant who has professedly written characters. Varro wrote a book *περί χαρακτηρων*, or concerning characters, but his work is not preserved, and it is imagined that he treated on the characters, or discriminating marks of style and composition. Others think it was on the different kinds of eloquence.

Theophrastus flourished in the time of Alexander the Great, and about three hundred years before the Christian æra. His name was Tyrtamus; but Aristotle changed it to Theophrastus, because his elocution had something in it of divine, and the word ex-

* Lib. xiii. ver. 278.

presses that idea *. He was celebrated as a natural philosopher, and his school was frequented by four thousand scholars. He lived to the age of one hundred and seven, and wrote a multitude of treatises.

But I must not deviate from the present object, which is the consideration of Theophrastus as the delineator of moral characters.

There are in all twenty-six chapters, in each of which a character is delineated. There is no doubt but that much of the work is lost, something interpolated, and a great deal transposed. It is but a fragment; yet, like the fragment of a diamond, curious and valuable.

Menander is said to have been the scholar of Theophrastus; and Theophrastus has been therefore called the Father of Comedy. The characters certainly contain many touches of such comic humour as might adorn the stage.

They begin with a formality which would induce one to expect rather a dry and philosophical treatise on the subjects proposed, than a comic picture. The definition of the ab-

* Θεοφράστος πρότερον ἑκαλεῖτο Τυρταμὸς. Διὰ δὲ τὰ θύρας φράζειν, ὑπὸ Ἀριστοτέλους ἐκλήθη Εὐφράστος, ἔπειτα Θεοφράστος. SUIDAS.

abstract and concrete resembles the dry and methodical style of Aristotle; but the reader is agreeably surprised to find the careless ease and lively painting of Horace.

It must be owned that Theophrastus appears not to have been possessed of any great delicacy. He pursues his subject so far, as frequently to lead his reader to uncleanly scenes. But the ancients, with all their improvements, were inferior to the moderns in that purity of taste which excludes whatever is offensive to the senses or imagination. What can be more indelicate than the writings of Aristophanes, which the refined Athenians greatly admired?

To judge of Theophrastus, a reader must divest himself of that narrowness of mind which leads to suppose no state of manners right or tolerable but its own. The French have often displayed that fastidious delicacy which has prevented them from perceiving pleasure in the most celebrated works of antiquity. Even Homer is too gross for the literary beaux of Paris.

Theophrastus, there is little doubt, represented the Athenians as he found them; and it is a very curious set of pictures which he has

has bequeathed to posterity. We find, what indeed might reasonably be expected, that men's manners were, three hundred years before the Christian æra, much like those in our own century. Men were then dissemblers, they were misers, they were triflers, they were lovers of novelty to excess; they had a thousand other failings, in every respect resembling those of modern times in modern Europe.

He must possess good sense, and some knowledge of the world, who can relish Theophrastus. To a mere scholar, the work must appear defective and disgusting. It has nothing in it of system. The method in each character is often confused, probably from the injuries of time, and possibly from the age of the author; for Theophrastus was no less than ninety-nine years when he composed it, as he informs us himself, though Laertius and some of the critics pretend to know better. One might naturally have expected more regularity in a disciple of the Stagirite.

Casaubon published a most excellent edition of Theophrastus. Casaubon being an admirable scholar, his notes are very instructive and entertaining. That he fully entered into the

spirit of his author, I much doubt. I am certain he often misunderstood him; but, at the same time, his notes are valuable. Theophrastus requires not a profusion of learned notes; but, nevertheless, he has had commentators remarkably prolix. Needham's edition is tediously dull, and in no great estimation. Newton's is, I think, the best adapted to young persons. Newton has made the author easy to be understood, and has explained many passages and many single expressions with great ingenuity.

But I must not enter into the extensive subject of editions. I mean rather to point out the merits of the authors themselves, or to mention any little circumstances respecting them which may interest the student of polite letters.

Bruyere stands next in general estimation to the ancient Theophrastus. His work has been much admired, and consequently produced many bad imitators. The characters which he draws are supposed to be personal; yet most of them are capable of general application. There is a great deal of singular sagacity in them, and much knowledge of the world may be derived from them. Whatever

Nov. II. know-

knowledge of the world can be acquired without mixing too much in its follies, is certainly desirable; but the wisdom bought by actual experience usually costs too high a price. The translation of Theophrastus, which Bruyere has prefixed, is by no means masterly. Indeed, I rather consider the addition of Theophrastus, as a screen to hide the personalities included in the author's own characters. He wished to have his work introduced to the reader's notice as an imitation of Theophrastus. But it is not so: it is a work greatly superior. It has exactness and force. It has wit and satire. It has elegance. But, with all its excellencies, there are few books which sooner tire the reader. The mind loves a connexion of thought, at least for a page or two, when its attention is once secured. It delights in roving for a short time; but it soon grows weary, and seeks satisfaction in confining its attention to a more regular series of ideas.

Chesterfield has strongly recommended Bruyere, and indeed his book conduces greatly to the good purpose of habituating young minds to make observations on men and manners. The substance of much of the more

valuable part of Chesterfield's advice will be found in Bruyere.

Bruyere well describes the effects of the external graces in the following passage:—

“La politesse n'inspire pas toujours la bonté,
 “l'équité, la complaisance, la gratitude; elle
 “en donne du moins les apparences, et fait
 “paraître l'homme au dehors comme il devroit être intérieurement.”

I think I can discover a similarity of style, as well as sentiment, in the writings of Chesterfield and Bruyere; and there is every reason to believe that Chesterfield had been an attentive student of Bruyere.

An author of our own country, in a book entitled *Maxims and Characters*, has imitated Bruyere with good success. It is lively and witty. There is at the same time an inequality in the work, and several of the descriptions are already antiquated.

Pope is an admirable delineator of characters; nothing was ever more highly finished than his character of Atticus. Addison is also particularly distinguished for his talent of moral painting. Fielding yields to few in the description of manners; and if Smollet had tempered his fertile genius with a regard

regard to decorum, there is no doubt but he would have been one of the first in this kind of excellence.

If the knowledge of human nature is valuable, the power of delineating manners with fidelity is justly held in high esteem. Nothing can contribute more to communicate a knowledge of the human heart, and of the sentiments and conduct probable in any given situation, than such representations faithfully exhibited. One circumstance has prevented so much good from being derived from the painting of characters as might have been, and has even caused it to be productive of evil. This is no other than a proneness to personal satire and invective. Moral paintings have too often been little else but severe caricaturas of excellent persons whose virtues excited envy.

EVENING THE FIFTY-SECOND.

MAJORAGIUS, abounding in leisure, and abusing that happy circumstance, is said to have written an oration in praise of mud or clay; Puteanus, in the same situation, celebrated an egg; one has written a panegyric on drunkenness; and others on a louse, a flea, the itch, and the ague. They might, it is certain, write what they pleased, and it is happy for us that there is no compulsion to read what they have thus wantonly composed.

There are already more books than can be used by any man, or to any good purpose. To encrease their number by writing mere nonsense and insipid bagatelle, is certainly improper. And it is to be wished that they who are so fond of scribbling to spoil paper, without the least idea of advantage to science or morals, would be contented with the amusement they derive from the employ, and forbear publication.

The love of novelty is indeed so powerful that it will often recommend to notice books which have nothing else to recommend them. But it is to be wished, that as the love of novelty may certainly as well be gratified by good performances as by bad ones, it would give itself the trouble to exercise the powers of judgment and selection.

The most trifling compositions of the present age are novels, poems, and miscellanies.

There are, however, many novels of real and substantial value, such as appear to have owed their origin to true genius and to classical taste. Wherever they exhibit genuine pictures of life and manners; and wherever they furnish matter for reflection, they certainly constitute some of the most useful books for the instruction of young persons. They are so pleasing that the mind is gradually allured by them to virtue and wisdom, which it would perhaps never have duly considered and fully adopted had they been recommended solely by dull argumentation.

But it is a misfortune, that among the great variety and multitude of novels with which the world abounds, very few are capable of teaching morality. Their authors are

376 WINTER EVENINGS:

found for the most part to lean to the side of vice; or if any begin with a sincere purpose of instructing the rising generation in real goodness, they are so injudicious in the conduct of their work, as to enter into such warm descriptions and narratives as conduce rather to inflame than to allay the fury of the passions.

There are three kinds of novels; those which are really good, and have nothing in them of a corrupting nature; those which are extremely excellent, considered only as compositions, but of a bad tendency; and those which are almost inspid, which possess nothing striking in the story, nor elegant in the language, but are formed merely to amuse minds of an effeminate and inconsiderate turn.

The first sort ought to be read in youth, as they are peculiarly fitted to improve the mind. They are such as Don Quixote, if any such can be found. The second are certainly to be laid aside till the student has passed the dangerous age of early youth. The last are never to be read at all, but to be classed with Majoragius on mud.

Poems,

Poems, without any pretensions to poetry beyond a smoothness of versification and good rhymes, greatly abound in the present age. Every newspaper has its poet's corner. Now, as Horace has justly said, and as thousands have said since Horace, there is no possibility of tolerating mediocrity in poetry. Poetry is not one of the necessities of life. The information it conveys may be conveyed in prose. It is sought only as an excellence, a refinement, an elegance. If therefore it is not excellent, refined, and elegant, it may be dispensed with. We shall be better pleased with a plain good dinner, than with a desert of pretended sweetmeats, in which there is nothing truly delicious. Almost all the versification which obtrudes itself on the public eye in public papers, is useless and superfluous. It proceeds from those who, with little learning or genius, are smitten by the sweets of poetical fame, and are desirous of making an appeal to the world, and trying whether or not they shall be judged worthy of the laurel. Among the trifling and useless poetry may certainly be classed all rebuses and acrostics, and most of the modern pastorals.

It

It will perhaps be said, if these sports of idle ingenuity amuse the idle innocently, they are useful. But I ask whether, if the idle were to lay aside such unimproving works, they might not probably find more pleasure, together with improvement, in works of sound judgment, taste, and knowledge.

The books which abound in modern languages under the titles of Miscellanies, are often of no other value than as they serve to promote the paper manufacture, and to employ the ingenious persons who labour in the typographical art. They are often posthumous; such as the author never intended to publish, though he preserved them among his papers from a parental partiality for all his literary progeny. They are often mere juvenilities, exercises, or preludes to greater performances, and ought no more to be presented to the public eye, than the rehearsals which actors go through previously to their actual appearance on the stage.

The miscellanies of a writer really possessed of abilities, and published by himself, or with his approbation, and under his immediate inspection, may certainly be very valuable. But
those

those crowds of books which are obtruded upon us under this form, by those whose only intention is to make a saleable commodity, might certainly, as far as the interests of literature are concerned, be spared. Yet they are not to be severely condemned, as they are often highly beneficial to youth, and, in a commercial view, to the community. It is very equitable that a tradesman should reap his emolument in the fair exercise of his trade, whatever may be the intrinsic value of the commodity which he produces. If his book is ill composed, nobody is compelled to buy it; and if any are so deficient in taste as to admire what is not excellent, the mistake is by no means such as should exasperate the mind of an observer. Many parts of literature are merely amusing; and, though errors should frequently prevail, yet in forming a judgment of them, it is not worth while to be very angry. It would be miserable, if readers in general, like Bentley and Warburton, were of a disposition to draw daggers for differences on subjects of little importance.

Old persons, who cease to aspire at improvement in learning, or persons retired from mercantile business, or those who are only
capable

capable of seeking an innocent pastime in books, are justifiable in taking up whatever is capable of fixing their attention in the short time which they devote to reading; but I think it a misfortune to have contracted a trifling taste at an early age, and when a young man ought to be preparing his mind to act a manly part in some honourable employment. For such a purpose he cannot possibly acquire too great a share of ideas. He should therefore read original authors, and those who comprize a great deal in a little. He should aim at the attainment of a solid judgment and of real knowledge. He should be armed against deception of every sort, and therefore should be exercised in improving his judgment, and chiefly conversant in such authors as require close attention, and will abide the test of a rational, though candid, scrutiny.

judgment of them. It would be much to be desired, if in general, like Bentley and Warton, were of a disposition to draw large conclusions from small topics of mere importance.

Old persons, who cease to acquire at an advanced age, or persons retired from the bustle of the world, or those who are only capable

EVENING THE FIFTY-THIRD.

THERE are some minds which seem to possess an universality of talents, and I believe the mind of Mr. Pope to have been one of these. "But no," says a cavilling critic, "I cannot conceive any reason for such an opinion; for did Mr. Pope write any thing in dramatic poetry?" He certainly did not; but I know not that it is just to conclude that he could not, if he had chosen to undertake the task. But the truth is, life is too short for the display of abilities in all kinds of composition. He translated Homer's works, a most fatiguing undertaking; he wrote a great many miscellanies; and of the short period allotted to man, he did not reach the utmost boundary. There are passages in all his poems, which evince that he did not want poetical genius for any kind of poem to which he might have directed its powers.

A very ingenious and elegant critic, for whose knowledge and opinions in polite literature great respect is certainly due, has ex-

erted himself in his first volume, to prove that we hold Mr. Pope in too high estimation as a poet, and that he is entitled to little other praise than that of a good satirist and correct versifier.

In his preface he rather unfairly selects a passage from a *moral epistle*, and turns it into prose, as a proof that it has no claim to poetry beyond the rhyme. He says, that you cannot select ten lines out of the *Iliad*, *Paradise Lost*, or *Georgics* of Virgil, and reduce them by *any process of critical chemistry* to prose. But surely it is not equitable to compare a moral epistle, in the Horatian manner, with epic poems, or with a didactic poem written in Virgil's most embellished style. Yet, allowing this to be right, I cannot allow the assertion to be well founded. I am certain that from either of these poems, but especially from Milton, many a passage of ten lines may be reduced to prose, by taking the words which constitute the music of blank verse out of their inverted order. I know not that the first lines, to go no farther, of *Paradise Lost* have any title to poetry but from the harmony of the verse.

This

This ingenious critic seems to think Mr. Pope deficient in the first requisites of a poet, pathos and sublimity.

But the censure will include Horace; for the greater part of his writings is evidently prosaic*. It would, however, be extremely unfair to collect from this circumstance that Horace is not a poet, but only a moralist or satirist. He has given evident proof of his ability as a poet in his odes. He has exhibited both pathos and sublimity. But in his satires and epistles he has voluntarily fallen from the heights which he ascended. And why may not the same be said of Mr. Pope? Mr. Pope exhibited many instances of the sublime in his Opuscula, and many also of the pathetic. What shall we say of many lines in his Sacred Pastoral, in his Windsor Forest, in his Ode on St. Cecilia, and in his Universal Prayer? Can any thing be more empassioned than the Epistle from Eloisa to Abelard? And there are strokes of the pathetic in the Elegy on an Unfortunate Lady, fully sufficient to prove that he was capable of excelling in the pathetic if he had chosen it. As to Dr. Johnson's reasonings on the pro-

* *Sermoni propria*, as he says himself.

priety or impropriety of celebrating a lady in the circumstances described, I cannot help thinking they might have been omitted, for poetry will overlook a multitude of personal failings; and though in a moral sense the subject should be censurable, yet the poem may be excellent. A reader may find passages in the Iliad of Pope which evince his ability to equal any of our English poets in pathos and sublimity.

One is concerned to see ingenuity and learning employed in detracting from such reputation as is established by the concurring opinions of the best judges during a long time. It usually argues something of envy in the detractor; and if any are made converts to his opinion, they are generally precipitated beyond the just limits of equitable judgment, and appear to derive a pleasure from censuring with unbounded severity those whom the world has agreed to admire.

Envy, however, cannot possibly be the motive which induced the essayist on the genius and writings of Pope to depreciate his merits. Indeed, I cannot help thinking that the critic entered upon the work with ideas much more derogatory from him than those with which he concluded. For, in the second volume, he
allows

allows him a place in the next rank to Spenser, Shakespeare, and Milton. This is a very honourable place. There is reason to believe, that where either of these poets is read once, Mr. Pope is read twice, which is, after all that critics may advance, the truest honour, and the best test of real merit.

The English call *Farce*, is the truest name for it, as it appears in *Plautus* and *Aristophanes*. Serious comedy is indeed, almost a contradiction in terms. Terence's comedies are confessedly too serious. The language is elegant, the sentiments beautiful; but there is not a humorous quantity of comic force. To terminate, by exciting laughter, and to instruct, by exhibiting follies and faults as objects of ridicule, is the final cause of comedy. I know that philosophical critics, rather than poets and metaphysicians, give very subtle definitions of comedy; but I am inclined to view it rather in a popular light as it appears to a crowded theatre, or is perused by the common reader, than as it is contemplated in the schools of spirit-like metaphysicians. If I were to appeal to an audience assembled at Covent Garden or Drury Lane, I should not be able to give a more

EVENING THE FIFTY-FOURTH.

THAT kind of entertainment which the English call Farce, is the true *ancient comedy*, as it appears in Plautus and Aristophanes. Serious comedy is indeed almost a contradiction in terms. Terence's comedies are confessedly too serious. The language is elegant, the sentiments beautiful; but there is not a sufficient quantity of *comic force*.

To recreate, by exciting *laughter*, and to instruct, by exhibiting foibles and faults as objects of *ridicule*, is the final cause of comedy. I know that philosophical critics, or rather logicians and metaphysicians, give very subtle definitions of comedy; but I am inclined to view it rather in a popular light, as it appears to a crowded theatre, or is perused by the common reader, than as it is contemplated in the schools of spider-like metaphysicians. If I were to appeal to an audience assembled at Covent Garden or Drury Lane

Lane theatres, I believe they would cordially agree with me, that a truly excellent comedy is that which causes them to shake their sides most frequently with the drollery of its scenes, and the wit and humour of its conversation.

A perplexed and involved plot is disagreeable to the majority. It employs their attention in a painful complication of events, while it ought to be easily and pleasantly amused by the dialogue. The greater part of an audience assemble at a theatre after the toils of the day, to be innocently amused. They are not desirous of that laborious exercise of the memory and understanding which is sometimes necessary to comprehend the plot of a modern comedy. I think it would be an improvement in the dramatic line, if the plots of plays were more remarkable for simplicity; but many comedies are in the greatest esteem which are singularly perplexed in their story.

Sentimental comedies have been greatly admired; and it seems to argue a great delicacy of taste and purity of morals when a whole people are delighted with them. But it may be said of them with great truth, that

they encroach on the province of tragedy. A sentimental comedy chiefly endeavours to excite emotions of pity; and cannot this purpose be more effectually accomplished by tragedy?

Let us suppose a person intending to amuse his evening by the sight of a play. At one theatre a comedy is to be exhibited, at another, a tragedy. He debates the point with himself to which he shall go, and finds that his mind is in a disposition to be diverted with ludicrous representation. He resolves therefore to see the comedy. Unacquainted with the piece, he enters the theatre in expectation of mirth; but the comedians, after a great deal of delicate, refined, and serious converse, begin to weep. The spectator can scarcely believe that he has not made a mistake. He finds the distress of tragedy under the deceitful title of comedy. He is dejected and disappointed; and indeed has a right to complain of a feast served up different from the bill of fare.

I argue from the just displeasure of a spectator so disappointed, that sentimental comedy should be distinguished by some name appropriated to its nature. I have read several

veral sentimental comedies which exhibited beautiful language, and were, on many accounts, very pleasing in the closet, though they did not excite laughter on the stage. Terence is certainly the model of sentimental comedy; but his imitators ought to remember, that the best judges, among whom was Julius Cæsar, disapproved his want of wit and humour.

The pleasure which wit and humour are capable of affording the human mind is exquisite, and was intended by a benign Providence to mitigate the ills of life. It is therefore desirable that comedy should preserve her genuine excellence, and not lose the power of exciting mirth by being confounded with a serious and pathetic species of composition.

There are indeed restraints under which the comic muse ought to be confined. She has usually transgressed the bounds of decency and nature. Her sallies have transported her to eccentricities which judgment must condemn, though the gaiety of thoughtless merriment may seem to have approved, by joining in the laughter which they excited in a theatre. Indeed the ancients are more culpable than the moderns in this respect; for where is the modern who

in obscene and filthy ideas can be compared with Plautus and Aristophanes? The excellent Collier did great service to society by satirizing the indecencies of the English stage in the last age; and indecency is certainly not the fault of the present comedy.

The fault of the present comedy is rather an insipidity. The language is usually elegant, and the plot well laid, but the comic force is not often sufficient to command universal laughter, independently of the grimace and theatrical tricks of the actor. It is, as I have more than once already hinted, much more like Terence than Plautus. To say this, is to pay it a greater compliment than perhaps it deserves; for Plautus has never been estimated at the same value with Terence. Plautus has mingled many coarse jokes and many indecent allusions with his wit, which cannot but lower his merit, and lessen the praise which would otherwise be liberally bestowed upon him.

If a writer should arise with all the drolery and humour of Plautus and Aristophanes, yet without their ribaldry, I think he would find universal approbation *. We have many

* Omne feret punctum.

excellent comedies in the English language, but the most witty of them are disgraced by indecency.

The morals of a people must of necessity be much corrupted by the profligacy of comic writers, for they have the laugh in their favour, which with the herd of mankind is a far more convincing proof of excellence than any argument. The pulpit menaces in vain when the stage points its batteries against it. Vice has many advocates on her side within our own bosoms, and when she finds wit and ridicule called in as her auxiliaries, she no longer hides her head in shame, but walks in the broad sunshine, and haughtily triumphs over the modesty of virtue.

Preaching indeed and moralizing with severity would be out of place in a comedy. They would lose much of their dignity and beauty by appearing in a garb of levity; but a medium might surely be found to direct the comic writer, so as that his comedies should neither on the one hand become dull moralities, nor, on the other, corrupting farces.

The best purpose of comedy is to render vice ridiculous; but it has been too often

employed in rendering virtue so. The French comedy is far purer than the English. Let it no longer be said with truth; for a gross taste in works of wit and humour will suggest a suspicion that we are really inferior in true politeness, as well as in external grace, to our rival neighbours,

EVENING THE FIFTY-FIFTH.

IF the love of fame is not, as Dr. Young asserted, the universal passion, it certainly operates on a very large majority of the human race. It conceals itself under ten thousand forms, but may yet be discovered in most of them by a sagacious observer.

Fame indeed conveys an idea rather more extensive than I mean in this place to convey. It implies that renown which arises from public celebrity. But the passion which is found to be almost universal, is rather a love of distinction among those in whose view we act, and with whom we are connected. I believe it will be difficult to find a single instance of a human creature possessing the use of his faculties, and at the same time destitute of a desire for distinction.

Authors appear to be peculiarly under the influence of this desire. They usually affirm in the prefaces and introductions to their works, that they are actuated by the

pure motives of communicating knowledge or reforming manners. But what does their conduct imply? When a man publishes his opinions, may he not be understood to say, Come hither, ye who want instruction? I am able to afford it you. I understand the art or science which you cultivate, or the art of life, better than you do, and am desirous of contributing to your improvement. Is not this tacitly to say, I am wiser than you?

Such indeed appears to be the construction which may possibly be put upon his conduct in stepping forward from the privacy of his study, and holding up his volume to the public eye: and it is no violation of charity to impute the greater part of publications to the influence of vanity.

Vanity, or a desire of distinction, though often a ridiculous infirmity, is often the cause of meritorious conduct. At least, it will be allowed, that it produces advantage though itself should have no just claim to merit.

Let us imagine all men destitute of vanity, or as it may be more candidly denominated, a desire of being distinguished. What a torpid state ensues. The world is on a sudden sunk in a deep sleep; for though there

is

is no doubt that many virtuous persons would continue to do good from generous principles, yet that universal activity which now keeps alive a public spirit in all orders would disappear. The number of those who are so far improved as to do good from principle alone, without the least regard to the opinion of their fellow-creatures, is small in comparison with that of those who do good from an united motive, a desire of performing a duty, and of obtaining the esteem and regard of those who are influenced by the performance of it, or who observe and admire it.

And what shall we say of the author who gives advice which he does not follow?

A moral essayist recommends some particular virtue. He recommends it sincerely, though he is not remarkable for it himself. Is he a hypocrite? Does he wish to persuade men that he is possessed of every excellence which he describes and enforces? Possibly not. Whence arises the incongruity of his life and writings? From the imbecility of human nature, and the corruption of the world. He writes what he thinks and feels in his better moments, when his reason is able

able to operate without the bias of passion. But in his intercourse with the world, he is under the influence of those passions which ever did and ever will draw all men in some degree from the right line of acknowledged duty.

However vain an author may be, or however unequal his conduct and practice to his advice and doctrine, yet, if his advice and doctrine are in themselves valuable, they ought not to lose their value from the personal folly, wickedness, or weakness of their author. A reader should remember that an author is, like himself, a man; improved probably in intellectual abilities and attainments, but still retaining that propensity to evil, and that evil which belongs to his nature; and which, though it may be lessened, cannot be entirely removed by any improvement of human reason.

Religion only can perfect what reason begins. All our laboured books, and all our boasted wisdom and philosophy, are but trifles, nonsense, shadows, compared to the influence of that grace which the God of all goodness vouchsafes to the pious and devout believer.

EVENING THE FIFTY-SIXTH.

THERE is a sort of persons in the world too indolent to study, and perhaps too deficient in parts to make any great improvement, who yet see the advantage of a literary reputation, and assume the airs of decisive critics, without having ever produced any certificate of their qualification. It does not appear that they read much, and it is probable that they have written little; it is certain that they are very shy of producing what they know to public view, either in the pulpit, at the bar, in the senate, or any where else. Their character is entirely supported by artifice and caution; it often deceives those who know not how to distinguish gilding from gold; it shines with particular splendour among the vulgar, who commonly associate knowledge with a great wig, a precise air, a grave countenance, and the robes of a profession or office.

The

The possession of a good library, or at least of a numerous collection of well gilt folios, gives to many the confidence and the credit of learning, especially when the possessor has read enough of the gilt letters on the back to be able to talk of them fluently whenever he is in company with the ignorant and superficial. If you walk into the library, or, as it is now called, the book-room of one of these pretenders, you see the ranks in the utmost order, and not a book misplaced, except perhaps a Polyglott lying open on the reading table. If you wish to see the place which the student really devotes to contemplation, you must enter his dressing-room. It is there that he practises *gnothi scauton*, or the rule of studying himself, there he inspects the mirror, and indulges himself in the most pleasing reflections.

Preciseness of dress and address, and great caution in all that they say, is a principal artifice in passing for men of erudition. Thus, if the subject is literary, they are by no means eager to speak their opinion, unless indeed the company is known by them to be unqualified to judge; but content themselves with a reserve which excites respect, and gives
an

an air of dignity. The owl looks grave, and passes for the bird of wisdom. The utmost length they will venture to go among men of sense and knowledge, is to make grimaces, to lift up the eye-brows, corrugate the nose, shrug the shoulders, turn up their hands and eyes, or walk off with an air of fastidious contempt. The company give them credit for superior judgment, and doubt not, if they had thought it worth their while to open before such inconsiderable hearers as themselves, or on topics which to them must appear trifling, they would have communicated something which the hearers might have deposited in the treasury of their memory for life. When the mountain was in labour, and gave such awful throes, the spectators were dumb with the expectation of some production which should become the wonder of the world: And if the mouse had not crept out, they would have still supposed that the mountain teemed with something of a most stupendous magnitude. The men I am describing are wiser than this celebrated mountain, and take special care, when judicious spectators are present, not to let out their mouse.

I have

I have known one pass for a man of great learning and a critic by dint of a pair of spectacles, and a gold headed cane, with a silk string and tassels. He said little among judges of the subject, according to the general maxim of the pretenders. But his manner was, to elevate his chin, project his lips, fix his eyes on the ceiling, place both his hands on the head of his cane, with the string round his wrist, and pretend absence of thought. Young company was awe-struck, and either said nothing on learned subjects, or expressed themselves with the utmost diffidence, referring all to the decision of the gentleman in the spectacles.

I was lately diverted with one of the swindlers of literary reputation, who is a man of considerable connexions in high life, and consequently pretty well taken care of, as the phrase is, in the church, where men of rank and power meanly provide for their old tutors, dependants and relations, without expence to themselves. The subject introduced was the literary character of Dr. Johnson. As the swindler wore a great feather top and full-bottomed peruke, and a short cassock, every one was solicitous to hear his opinions. He
fought

fought shy, as the cock-fighters say, a long time, but he was so much pressed by importunity that he could not persevere. "To tell you truth," said he, stroking his chin, "I have no opinion of the man. I have endeavoured to read his *Ramblers*, but neither I, nor Dean ———, nor Archdeacon ———, nor, I believe, Bishop ———, could get through them."

"But, Sir," said a sensible young man who had hitherto sat silent, "you must allow him to be a friend to religion and morality, a warm friend to the church; and for that reason surely, if no other, worthy the esteem and praise of yourself and the other dignitaries whom you have mentioned."

The Doctor was silent near a minute, when, after taking snuff, and twisting his features into a variety of contortions, he said, "Sir, Dr. Johnson was a bookseller's author. His morality I know little of; but his religion was superstition. Sir, he was not a man of learning. He knew little of theology as a science. But indeed, Sir, I do not undertake to characterize Dr. Johnson, as I profess myself no great reader of essayists

“ or superficial writers of any denomination,
 “ —The Fathers—”

The young gentleman was too well bred to dwell on a topic which his opponent seemed to decline. And the rector of the parish coming in with a brace of pointers, the subject gave place to the history of that day's shooting, which was universally relished, and the conversation terminated with a game at backgammon. I could evidently observe that the company thought the Doctor an oracle of learning and criticism, though, with respect to his ability to judge of Dr. Johnson's works, I rather doubt it, as I found he was not possessed of any part of them, and as I knew he seldom read any thing but the Court Calendar, the Morning Herald, and Ecton's Thesaurus *. He was a good man as to his morals, but rather weak of understanding, and yet vain enough to wish to pass for a great scholar. I believe he had persuaded himself, and the little circle of his own family and friends, that he was *deep* indeed.

There are many others who, with good sense and competent learning, are yet inclined to destroy that reputation which they have

* Ubi THESAURUS ibi cor.

been

been unable to reach, or unwilling, through laziness, to seek fame with constancy in the laborious mode of obtaining by deserving it. The artifices used by these gentlemen are full of malignity. The first requisite is to exalt themselves to consequence, that their dictatorial edicts may be issued out with authority.

"Pray, Sir, what do you think of the new poem?" says some modest inquirer. "Moderate, very moderate," replies the critic. "I am sorry the young man should have put his name to it."—"Why, Sir, it has a rapid sale."—"O, to be sure, it is calculated for the meridian of the mob. The vulgar admire what good judges cannot approve. Popularity, in my estimation, is never a test of merit. Such trifles indeed are not worth my attention; I, for my part, chuse to dwell with authors of a better age than the present. Literature is sadly degenerated. Nothing but TRASH* and rubbish in the market."

He then talks of some old author whose name he has found in a catalogue, or whose

* A favourite name, among SOLEMN DUNCES, for all attempts to instruct and amuse the people.

title-page he may have read at a bookseller's. The young man thinks him another Aristarchus, though those who know him are convinced that he has as little value as taste for letters, any otherwise than as the reputation of learning may gratify his pride or promote his interest. He is none of your amateurs who love literary excellence,

Præmia si tollas.

Let him take off his great wig and gown, as combatants strip when they fight, and I believe he would be unable to carry the prize from many an under-graduate, and even schoolboy.

These men might be laughed at and let alone, if they did not frequently do mischief; but they hesitate not to rob the deserving of the only reward of their labours, an honest fame.

—*Detrahere auri*

Hærentem capiti multâ cum laude coronam. HOR.

As impostors and deceivers, they deserve also the punishment of derision. Counterfeit coin ought to be cried down and stopt in its circulation, lest they who, in the honesty of their hearts, take it as lawful currency, should suffer a loss which they have not merited.

EVENING THE FIFTY-SEVENTH.

HONOURED SIR,

I SEND you, as you desired, a copy of our master's introductory Sunday lecture, as nearly exact as I can remember it.

"I AM," said he, "truly sensible of the important trust reposed in me, and cannot but feel a solicitude to discharge it with propriety. I will not say that the pecuniary emolument arising from it is by any means indifferent to me. No man would sacrifice his ease, and enter into an anxious employment, without a desire of those rewards which are allotted to industry. And it is equitable that he who is willing to step forward and render himself extensively useful to others should derive such advantages from his exertions as may render his old age easy and respected, or provide for the wants of a rising family. But I must declare, on the other hand, that the satisfaction proceeding from a consciousness of performing the duty incumbent on me, and rendering a service equivalent to the recompense, sweetens every labour, and gives additional value to the pecuniary compensation.

D d 3

" You

“ You are placed here for two purposes ; the improvement of the understanding, and the formation of virtuous principles for the guidance of your moral conduct.

“ Improvement of the understanding is apparently the first object in your entrance at school ; but it cannot be doubted but that improvement of the heart is really esteemed by those to whom you are most dear, at a higher price than the finest accomplishment of the most cultivated intellect.

“ It is your business to unite these estimable objects, and to suffer your hearts and understandings to vie with each other in the pursuit of excellence.

“ Of these lectures which I have instituted as a laudable method of employing a Sunday evening, the principal purpose is to promote the knowledge and the practice of the Christian religion ; and in the performance of this purpose, I shall of necessity be led to recommend the purest system of morality. Ethics, improved and exalted by the Christian religion, become the guides to real wisdom and solid happiness, to which they could never attain when taught only in the schools of heathen philosophy.

“ In

“ In the religious part of your education, it is not expected that you should be engaged in the profound disquisitions of theology. The plain doctrines of the religion which you have been taught to profess must be explained to you ; but the principal business is to open your hearts for the reception of those sentiments and precepts which conduce to the direction of your actions in the employments and engagements of your subsequent life.

“ In the first place, I must then remind you of the necessity of reading the Scriptures ; that is, of drinking the sacred waters at the fountain.

“ But to read the Scriptures with advantage, judgment is necessary ; and as judgment at your age is not mature, you must seek and follow the directions of your instructors. At your age the plainest and most perspicuous passages will best deserve and reward your attention. The historical parts of the Old Testament will entertain you, if you consider them only in a classical view, as valuable passages of ancient history ; but I chiefly refer you to the books which more immediately conduce to moral instruction, such as the Proverbs, the Book of Ecclesiastes, the Wisdom of the Son

of Sirach, and the admirable Book entitled Ecclesiasticus. I must indeed lament that this fine remain of ancient wisdom is not inserted in the common editions of the Bible.

“ The prophetical books will not at present afford you much instruction; because they cannot be understood without a larger share of preparatory learning than you can be supposed to possess at your age. But I advise you to read several of them for the poetical beauties which they confessedly display. Isaiah abounds with such beauties, and Jeremiah is by no means deficient in them. Many of you have read Mr. Pope's Messiah, and could not but have observed that some of its most pleasing beauties were taken from Isaiah. The learned Dr. Lowth has displayed, with great accuracy and taste, the beauties of sacred poetry in the lectures which he read as Professor of Poetry in the University of Oxford.

“ If you read the Old Testament with a taste for its beauties, you will accomplish two important purposes at the same time. You will acquire a knowledge of the Holy Bible, which is your duty; and you will improve your taste and judgment in Oriental poetry, which

which is a part of your business as students in the course of a polite education.

“ The New Testament requires the peculiar attention of every one who professes himself a Christian. But here also judgment is necessary to direct the student in the mode of his study. To one who has not the requisite share of introductory knowledge, the Gospel will appear to contain many difficulties. As you cannot yet engage in theological studies, I must recommend it to you to take up the Testament with that humility which becomes all human creatures, but more particularly persons so young as you are, and so destitute of all that knowledge which can enable you to form a decisive opinion in divinity. You will do right to pay particular attention to the sermon on the mount, and to that admirable epitome of all moral philosophy, the rule of doing to others as we wish them to do to us. If you give due obedience to this precept, you will never hesitate in determining what part you shall act whenever difficulties occur.

“ It will however be proper that you should at an early age familiarize to your mind the language of the Scriptures, in all their parts, though you should not be able fully to comprehend

prehend it. You will thus treasure up many useful passages in your memory, which, on many occasions in the course of your lives, may be useful. A very early acquaintance with the words of the Old and New Testament, even before any adequate ideas of their meaning have been obtained, has been found useful in subsequent life to the professed divine.

“ And here I cannot but animadvert on the prevalent neglect of the Holy Scriptures ; a neglect which too plainly indicates a faint belief in the doctrines which they contain, and which ought to animate every parent and instructor in the business of infusing religious sentiments and a reverence for the Bible while the mind is most susceptible of deep impressions. You, who constitute a part of the rising generation, will exert yourselves in removing an evil which menaces the ruin of the national morals and prosperity. They indeed among you who are capable of a sentiment so enlarged as this, exhibit a manliness of mind, which is the more honourable to them as it is uncommon at their age.

“ In the religious part of your education it would be a disgraceful omission to neglect the catechism. The catechism of the Church of
England

England is concise, yet, as a catechism, sufficiently instructive. It is plain and unadorned, and for that reason the more excellent. I know it has enemies, who complain that it is too short, and that it teaches doctrines which they do not admit or understand. I recommend it to you as a useful, though humble guide, and I wish to warn you against *that pride of heart* which induces some persons to slight it, and from that spirit of censoriousness, which causes in others a violent antipathy to all that contradicts their own peculiar persuasion. Be ready to receive valuable instruction from whatever party or sect it may proceed; but, unless there is some real and solid objection to the mode in which your fathers have been instructed, I wish you to adhere to it with a dutiful veneration.

“Archbishop Secker’s lectures on the catechism are very useful explanations. They are plain in the style, and purposely adapted to the understandings of the simple. You will not inspect them for the graces of language, or the figures of rhetoric, but for information in the principles of Christianity.

“From the Scriptures themselves, the catechism, and Secker’s lectures, you will derive as much knowledge in the department of religion

gion as you can reasonably be expected to acquire at your school. Let these constitute a foundation, on which you will be constantly making some addition, either theoretical or practical, during the future course of your lives.

“ But all this will avail but little, unless you add your prayers and praises. Make it then a rule never to be violated, to pray night and morning. It is indeed true that in this and other schools it is usual to read prayers at the commencement and at the close of the day; but, I am sorry to say, that these are often considered as mere formalities. You will pay attention to these, and you will also repeat other prayers at lying down on your pillow or rising from it.

“ You will in vain expect success in your studies unless you implore a blessing on them from heaven: or if you should be permitted by Providence to make a proficiency in knowledge for the sake of others, you will not derive from your acquisition that degree of happiness which you would otherwise enjoy. You must ask the Giver of every good gift for the very valuable gift of literary improvement, and the comforts that flow from it.

“ You

“ You are apt at your age to be thoughtless. You enjoy health and spirits. You are strangers to the cares of the world. Cheerfulness indeed becomes you ; but let me prevail with you when I entreat you to consider the value of time, and the importance of making a good use of it.

“ Consider your parents. Form an idea of the anxiety which they feel on your account. You must have observed how eagerly they wish for your improvement. They feel a laudable ambition which prompts them to desire that you may arrive at eminence in whatever profession or employment you may hereafter be engaged by Providence. To them it would be a painful sight to see you contemptible and unsuccessful. But nothing can vindicate you from contempt, or insure your success so effectually as personal merit, or the qualities of a good disposition, adorned with a competent share of human learning and accomplishments.

“ Your parents do all that lies in their power to promote your improvement ; but, after all, they cannot but know that it remains with yourselves to give efficacy and final good success to their endeavours. The mind is not like

like a vessel into which may be poured any quantity of whatever the teacher chuses to infuse. It is rather like a plant which, by the operation of its own internal powers, imbibes the nutriment afforded by the earth.

“ But, not to dwell on similes, it is certain that your instructors can serve you only in conjunction with your own efforts.

“ Let me then entreat you to exert yourselves, if you have any regard for your parents, whose happiness entirely depends on your conduct; if you have any regard for your own honour, success, and comfort; if you desire to be useful and respected in society.”

I hope I shall be wise enough to consult my own happiness by following the advice contained in the above lecture, and in those many affectionate letters, in which your paternal tenderness softens all the severity of wisdom, and tempers discipline with indulgence.

I am, honoured Sir,

Your's most dutifully,

PIUS FILIUS.

EVENING THE FIFTY-EIGHTH.

SEMPER EADEM.

Code of the Medes and Persians.

SIR,

I AM the tenant of an old stone mansion, very firmly built, and supported by massy buttresses; but inconvenient though spacious, ugly though magnificent, and unhealthy though in a fine situation.

A few alterations wou'd render it a most desirable residence; but the proprietor, old lady Alma Mater, bears as great an antipathy to *innovation* of any kind as a mad dog to water. Indeed I think her antipathy is so violent and so unreasonable, that it may be justly deemed a disease; and I have accordingly given it the name of the NEOPHOBIA. It is, I fear, an incurable malady.

The windows of the Gothic house I live in are in the shape of a lancet, and scarcely larger. The panes of glass are cut in diamonds, and not above three inches square. The iron bars are so thick as to obscure the sun-beams, which shine in vain upon the cold
and

and damp walls. Our rooms have scarcely any fresh air, and not light enough to see distinctly to read. The old Roman catholic paintings in the best parlour window, added to the smallness of the panes, the quantity of the lead, and the thickness, make it as gloomy as a charnel-house. There is a most delightful prospect from the windows of every room, but they are placed so high, that you cannot look out of them without the assistance of a chair or a pair of steps.

The door-way is so low that a person in the modern dress cannot enter without stooping; and so narrow, that you are necessitated to enter sideways.

The rooms are hung with green cloth, faded tapestry, matting, and some frightful old portraits. The floors have been penetrated by rats, worm-eaten in every part, and are become uneven from the sinking of the joists and girders. The ceilings are cracked, yellow with smoke, and decayed by damp. Yet the original dimensions are good, and every room might be rendered not only comfortable but elegant, if the landlady would admit of a little alteration. But she shakes her head whenever it is mentioned to her, and vows it to be

be her firm belief that whenever a single improvement shall be made, the whole fabric will be in danger of falling down. The toothless old lady declares she will have no such doings, not she.

A surveyor came to see us not long ago, and, with the most disinterested intention, sketched a plan of alterations that, at a very little expence, would have made the mansion the pride and envy of the whole country. He presented his papers to the proprietrix, who no sooner had perused them, than she fell into a violent rage, threw the plan into the fire, lifted up her cane, and threatened that if the innovator came near her premises she would cause him to be taken up as a dangerous and designing person.

Thus we are reduced to the necessity of bearing the inconveniencies of the antiquated seat, though it is so very uncomfortable, that hardly any one would come to see us, if we did not keep a good table and cellar, and if the great antiquity and magnificence of the place did not render it, in some degree, fashionable to resort to it. The needy and the idle flock to us; but if our residence were a little accommodated to the improved taste

418 WINTER EVENINGS:

of the times, there is no doubt but many of the most respectable people in the nation would take up their abode with us during some part of the year.

I remonstrated on the subject to the good old dame. She sat silent a good while, till at last she mumbled out the following declaration:

“ Look ye, Mr. Innovator, I consider my-
 “ self as the best judge of fitness and propriety;
 “ and shall not be dictated to by any one. Old
 “ age brings wisdom. I know you think me
 “ in my dotage; but remember the adage,
 “ young folks think old folk fools; while old
 “ folk know young ones to be so. I have
 “ had very good tenants for time immemo-
 “ rial; they paid their rents well, enjoyed
 “ their ease, and seldom complained. I am
 “ for keeping up the good old ways. Inno-
 “ vation is a most dangerous thing: no-
 “ body knows where it will end. You are
 “ for enlarging the windows and widening
 “ the doors; another, perhaps, will desire to
 “ have new floors and cieling; a third will
 “ pull down the buttresses, because they are
 “ ugly forsooth—and then down goes the
 “ whole pile. No, no, Sir: innovation is a
 “ dangerous

“ dangerous thing ; and I would sooner see
 “ the whole building covered with moss and
 “ filth ; nay, over-run with rats and vermin
 “ of every kind ; than suffer a nail, a hinge,
 “ a stone, or a tile to be displaced ; because,
 “ when innovation begins, you do not know
 “ where it will end.”

I perceived the old lady was desirous of going on with her harangue ; but for want of argument was obliged to run into tautology, and to repeat, as well as her decayed organs of utterance would permit her, “ Innovation is a dangerous thing ; when you begin you do not know where it will end.” She harped continually upon the same string, and sung the same notes to it like the cuckoo.

My patience being exhausted, I begged leave to interrupt her garrulity. “ Lady Alma,” said I, “ I wish to pay you every respect that is due to age ; but there is a point of mental decrepitude at which contempt would take place, if pity did not intervene. To adopt the language of Lord Chatham, “ Age may justly become contemptible, if the “ opportunities which it has brought have “ past away without improvement. The “ wretch who, after having seen the consequences of a thousand errors, continues to

“ blunder, and whose age has only added
 “ obstinacy to stupidity, is surely an object
 “ either of abhorrence or contempt, and de-
 “ serves not that his grey hairs should secure
 “ him from insult *.”

“ Innovation, Madam, is a term used by the
 indolent and the artful merely as a bugbear.
 Dismiss it, and adopt improvement in its
 place; for I would have no innovation which
 is not, after mature deliberation, clearly shewn
 to be an improvement. Place the word im-
 provement in the room of innovation in your
 favourite apophthegm; will you say that im-
 provement is a dangerous thing? Will you
 say that improvement leads to ruin? You might
 as well say that to cure a disease is to hasten
 death; to stop the leaking of a ship to cause
 it to founder.

“ To enlarge your doors and windows would
 be to admit more sun and air. Would the
 admission of sun and air cause the timbers to
 decay, or injure the health of the inhabit-
 ants? To address you on a topic more inter-
 esting to your sex—A new garment is an in-
 novation; but would you, Lady Alma, re-
 fuse to purchase a new gown, when by length

* An nihil in melius tot rerum proficis usu? Juv.

of time your old program was worn to tatters, or grown so unfashionable as to excite ridicule in the very boys as you go to church? If there were an art which could restore efforescence and plumpness to those pale withered cheeks of your's, or rekindle the fire of those dim orbs, would you not have recourse to it without fear of dangerous innovation? If those grey locks could be changed to the auburn tresses which flowed down your shoulders in the days of your youth, would you not deem the innovation an improvement devoutly to be wished? Or could those toothless gums be readorned with their native ivory, instead of a few rotten stumps, would you condemn the restorative art as a dangerous innovation?

While I was putting these questions, I perceived that the old lady sat uneasy on her chair. The little blood that she had left boiled up into her nose and cheeks; and at last, by the help of her stick, she rose from her elbow-chair, tottered to the bell, and muttering curses as she went, gave it a violent pull with her thin, bony, veiny, palsied hand, and ordered her steward, on his entering, to see me to the door, and serve me immediately with

an ejection from the mansion-house which I had tenanted. She then went to her closet, applied the brandy-bottle to her mouth, and wrapping herself up in her old purple velvet cloak, took a nap in her great chair, and forgot all that had passed.

I retired with complacency; happy to quit a residence so very incommodious, so wretchedly uncomfortable, so damp and so dark; especially as I plainly saw that my landlady was too far gone in her dotage to admit of any improvements. Time, however, will at last destroy the edifice, and then probably it may be rebuilt with all the beauty and convenience of modern ages; for, to adopt the expression of Mr. Brown, there certainly are great capabilities. The foundation of such a building did honour to the nation and to human nature; and if it were from time to time repaired, and accommodated to the improvements of succeeding ages, it would continue to be one of the most useful and ornamental fabrics in the universe.

EVENING THE FIFTY-NINTH.

Vir bonus est qui prodest quibus potest nocet nemini.

S I R,

THE weather was remarkably serene, and I resolved to leave my book-room to enjoy the vernal season. I walked carelessly from field to field, regaled with the sweet smells which arose from the new-mown hay, and cheered by every appearance of plenty and tranquillity. External objects have a powerful effect in soothing the mind of man. I found myself sympathizing with the appearance of happiness round me. Every ruder passion was lulled to rest, my heart glowed with benevolence, and I enjoyed for a short time a state of perfect felicity.

As I roamed without any settled purpose, my feet carried me to the city. Curiosity led me with the crowd to an execution; and as I had just left a beautiful scene, in which all was peace, I could not but be particularly

struck with the contrast of the present noise, tumult, and dreadful spectacle.

I hastily left the place, when, to my mortification, I found that I had been robbed of my watch and handkerchief. While I was lamenting my loss, and encouraging some sentiments perhaps rather too unfavourable to my species, I was suddenly involved in a crowd, collected with eager curiosity to see two hackney-coachmen terminate a dispute by the exertion of their strength in single combat. The parties were nearly equal, and terrible was the conflict. The blows resounded at a great distance, and presently I beheld them both covered with blood and dirt; shocking figures to the imagination. The spectators expressed no wish that the combatants might be separated; but seemed delighted when a violent blow took place, and disappointed when it was spent in air. I wished to interfere and promote an amicable adjustment of the matter in dispute; but I found my efforts ineffectual. I ventured to propose the separation of the poor creatures who were thus cruelly bruising each other, to a jolly butcher, six feet high and three feet

feet broad, but he gave me an indignant look, and threatened to knock me down if I dared to interpose. I found indeed that the combat afforded exquisite pleasure to the crowd. Some rubbed their hands with glee, some silently grinned, while others vociferated words of encouragement, and others skipped for joy. Great pleasures are however of no long duration, and this amusement was terminated by one of the combatants ceasing to rise on receiving a violent stroke on his left temple. Down he fell, and the ground shook under him; and though he attempted three times to rise, he was unable to effect his purpose; and the whole circle agreed that he was beaten within an inch of his life. The conqueror had only lost three of his fore teeth and one eye, and all agreed that he had acquitted himself like a man. The crowd, which had been so much delighted with the fray, no sooner saw it concluded, than with looks of disappointment they began to disperse. I took the opportunity of examining the state of the vanquished party, and found him still alive, though almost in need of the means which are used by the Humane Society to accomplish his complete revival. An officious

ficious acquaintance hastened to his assistance with a dram of brandy, which contributed greatly to accelerate his recovery. He no sooner rose than he poured forth a volley of dreadful imprecations on his limbs, which had already suffered extremely. Instead of thanking me or any of the spectators who had endeavoured to restore him, he swore, in a muttering tone, that if we did not stand out of his way he would fell us to the ground. We readily gave way, when the hero, putting on his clothes, walked away, turned down an alley, and was seen by us no more.

My reflections on this scene were such as tended to the degradation of my species; and not being in very good spirits, I determined to enter a coffee-house, and seek amusement by a perusal of the newspapers. I sat down, and happened to cast my eye over the last column, which consisted of nothing but narratives of rapes, robberies, and murders. Though I knew that this was not at all uncommon, and that every day's paper of intelligence could furnish something of a similar history; yet being in a melancholy mood, I was particularly struck by it; and hastily laying down the paper, and paying for my dish of coffee,

I put

I put on my hat, and resolved to walk to my little rural retirement about four miles from this turbulent scene.

As I walked along, I could not help calling to mind, with sentiments of extreme regret, the pleasing ideas with which I had set out in the morning. All was then tranquillity and benevolence. But I had seen, in the space of a few hours only, such pictures of human misery and perverseness, as could not but occasion uneasiness in a mind not utterly destitute of sympathy.

Surely, said I, nature, or the God of nature, never intended that man should be so degraded. It is passion which deforms the beauty of the moral world; it is wickedness and the neglect of religion which renders man more miserable than the brute, who is happy in his insensibility. What then can I think of those writers who argue in defence of immorality, and against revelation? What of those governors of the world, who bestow no attention in preserving the morals of the common people, and encouraging the teachers of such doctrines as conduce to the raising of the reptile man from the voluntary
abase-

abatement in which his evil inclinations are able to involve him? Let the magistrate, the clergy, the rich and powerful of every occupation, whose example is irresistible, exert themselves in diffusing virtuous principles and practices among the people at large. Such benevolence, more beneficial than all pecuniary bounty, considered only as preventing temporal misery, causes man to approach nearer to his benignant Maker than any other conduct. To that Maker, said I, let those who have charity apply themselves in prayer for the diminution of evil of all kinds, and the extension of happiness and peace.

I was musing on such subjects when I found myself at the door of my little cottage. The evening was beautiful. The clouds in the west were variegated with colours, such as no pencil has yet been able to imitate. My garden breathed odours, and displayed the bloom of shrubs, such as might adorn the Elysian fields of the poets. All conspired to restore the tranquillity of the morning; and when I retired to rest, my spirits being composed, I soon sunk into a sweet sleep, pleasingly interrupted in the morning by a dream, which,

as it appeared to have some connexion with the ideas which I had entertained in the day, I shall relate.

I thought I was on a large plain covered over with flocks of innumerable sheep. They appeared to straggle without a guide. Many had their fleeces torn by brambles, some were lost in a barren wilderness, others were pursued by wolves, and not a few were constantly engaged in annoying each other with their horns. There was a general bleating in a tone expressive of great distress. I pitied the poor creatures, but saw no hopes of affording them relief, till I turned my eyes to the eastern part of the plain, when I beheld a venerable shepherd with his crook inviting the sheep into a fold, through which ran a delightful stream of clear water. Many rushed in, and began to drink with avidity. The alteration in their appearance was in the highest degree pleasing. The lambs played about without any fear of the wolf, and the sheep lay and basked in the sunshine, or sought refreshment in the cool shade. The shepherd's looks were benevolent beyond expression. He made use of every inticement to bring the sheep into the fold, but many would

would not hear his voice, and some seemed to hear it, but perversely ran away from him. I saw those who were so unhappy as to refuse to enter, perish miserably by falling from rocks, by famine, by the violence of the wolf, and by disease. I turned from the painful prospect to see the good shepherd and his fold; and I thought at the close of the day he led the sheep into a green pasture, the verdure and fertility of which was increased by the gentle river which flowed through the middle of it.

I was so delighted with the scene, that I was going to call out to the shepherd in an extasy of joy, when I awoke.

I could not but lament the absence of so pleasing a vision; but the avocations and necessities of life called me from my bed, which I left with resolutions of devoting the rest of my life to the alleviation of evil wherever I should find it, and to the securing of his favour who can lead me from the vale of misery to the waters of comfort and the fountain of life.

I am, Sir, your's, &c.

A CONTEMPLATIVE RAMBLER.

EVENING THE SIXTIETH.

MEN of genius see a beauty, TO KAAON, unknown to others in the subjects which they contemplate. They become enamoured with the form, and, like other lovers, regard but little many things which solicit the notice and attach the heart of most men.

Joseph Scaliger has said, *Jamais homme ne fut poete, ou aima la lecture des poetes, qui n'eût le cœur assis en bon lieu.* No man ever was a poet, or delighted in reading the poets, whose heart did not lie in the right place; and Horace said before him,

— Levis hæc insania quantas
Virtutes habeat sic collige; vatis avarus
Non temere est animus; versus amat, hoc studet unum.

Poets and men of genius are frequently no one's enemies but their own. From their contempt of riches they too often fall into poverty, and live in an ignorance of that humble kind of wisdom, which, though it makes no conspicuous figure, contributes much
to

to comfort. They become the dupes of designing men; of little minds that grovel in the mire; of men who, though they cannot see far above the earth, yet see their interest with great acuteness, and pursue it with artifice that seldom fails of good success, and who look upon persons employing their time in making verses, pictures, or in reading books, as simpletons easily to be deceived; as much their natural prey, as the pigeon is to the kite.

It is therefore to be wished that, in obedience to the scriptural rule, men of genius would endeavour to unite the wisdom of the serpent with the innocence of the dove.

But as to this dove-like innocence, there are who controvert with powerful arguments, its peculiar prevalence in poets and men of genius. I rather think there is a tendency to it in them; but, as it happens in most general rules, there are many exceptions.

Horace says, a poet is seldom avaricious; but proofs to the contrary may be brought: yet the assertion is, in general, true; for there are many more proofs of their want of thrift, and their contempt of riches.

The instance of Pindar, in the second Isthmian ode, suggesting a hint of his wants to
Xenocrates

Xenocrates of Agrigentum whom he was celebrating, is cited as an instance of poetical meanness and avarice.

In distress he might make such an application without being avaricious. The very want, which drove him to so disagreeable a necessity, might be occasioned by his contempt of money.

Mr. Pope was, I believe, strongly attached to money, and knew both how to gain and keep it. But not so Spenser, nor Shakspeare, nor Dryden, nor Otway.

It is to be wished that poets, and artists of genius, would add discretion to their taste and skill; for it is lamentable that they who give so much pleasure to others should make themselves miserable.

There is, after all, something amiable in their simplicity and generosity. It preserves them from base actions. You may, in general, make a safe agreement with a man of genius; I mean, of true genius; for as to the mere pretenders to genius, many of them are remarkable for duplicity and knavery.

But if poets and men of genius are free from avarice, they have shewn themselves prone to other passions equally or more detri-

mental. They have been voluptuaries in the extreme; and, upon the whole, they do not appear to have surpassed the rest of mankind in happiness so much as in talents.

The pleasures of genius, in its exertions, are certainly exquisite; but the horrors of a gaol, and of want, or disease, must greatly lessen, if not totally destroy them; and the applause and renown bestowed upon them, however flattering to the human heart, are but a poor recompence for the aggravated distresses of private life, which often involve a wife and family. Since genius must be supposed to have been bestowed as a gift conducive to the happiness of him who possesses it, let him take care to add to it discretion, and that useful but humble kind of wisdom called common sense.

EVENING THE SIXTY-FIRST.

Procul, ô procul este, profani!

NOTHING contributes more to prove the spirituality of man, than the exalted delight which he is able to derive from the operations of his intellect or his fancy. The pleasures of sense have indeed too much seductive influence on us all; but we are all ready to acknowledge that they are transient and unsatisfactory. The pleasures of the intellect, on the contrary, increase with indulgence, and give a delight no less exalted than pure, and far more permanent than the gratifications of sensuality.

The soul is charmed with the creations of a true poet. Visions of bliss are excited, and the enraptured reader enjoys in fancy all the happiness of Elysium. Language embellished with art and harmony introduces ideas of bliss into the mind with irresistible force, and the reader or composer is

F f 2

raised,

raised, in the hour of retirement, above this orb, to roam in fields of delight.

But his excursion is transitory. His natural wants, and his social connexions, draw him down again to the earth. Yet the soul, conscious of her kindred to heaven, will still be striving to escape, and will eye the golden sun, like an eagle confined in a cage. God has given it as a privilege to pure minds uncontaminated by intemperance and vice, to escape from the body and soar to its native climes.

Ambition and avarice, and the necessary business of the world, require so much time and attention, that but little is left for the delightful flights of fancy. Indeed, the men of business are so warmly attached to their own pursuits and modes of life, that they affect to despise the pleasures of poetry as trifling and nonsensical. O blind and stupid! ye rob yourselves of one of the sweetest alleviations of your toils; the pleasant pastime which Providence has allotted man, to brighten his prospects, and to mitigate his sorrows. Your souls are locked up in the iron chests with your guineas, or confined in their flights to the regions of Change Alley and your accounting-

compting-houses. If your dull toils are necessary as society now exists, which I fear I must allow, be content with the profits and the honours of them, but do not throw contempt on poesy, whose origin is divine.

The contempt in which the poet's art is held by the men of business is easily accounted for. They do not understand it. They know not its nature; they have never experienced its effects in themselves, and therefore they are unable to estimate its power on the bosoms of others. One thing they clearly see, and it gives them a dislike to it. They see that it has no tendency to enrich or aggrandize; and they have heard, or observed, that the most ingenious poets have been remarkable for indigence. This alone is sufficient to make them both hate and despise even a Homer, a Virgil, and a Milton. What nonsense to be measuring syllables, and talking of purling streams, shady groves, and mossy banks, to a man who has no taste for any thing but newspapers, and who is constantly engaged in contemplating the sublime subject of the consols, scrip, annuities, and lottery tickets! Such an one considers himself as a Solomon when he compares himself with a

man of rhymes; for so he would call a Dryden, a Pope, and a Gray.

The majority of those who are the slaves of covetousness and pride, carry their contempt for poetry and its admirers to the utmost extent; yet after all, their contempt recoils upon themselves, for it arises from their ignorance and insensibility.

But many will say, that the love of poetry is incompatible with prudence; and it must be confessed and lamented that a very warm attachment to it is apt, like all other passions, to engross the attention entirely.

The calls of a wife and children, and indeed of a man's own personal wants, are so importunate, and at the same time so just, that they must be satisfied before particular attention can be paid to any mere amusement. But there are few situations in life where business is so urgent as not to allow some leisure. Poetry and the other fine arts are admirably adapted to fill such intervals innocently and pleasurably.

Let a distinction be made between reading and composing. They who are from choice or necessity engaged in the affairs of the world should be content with reading poetry, and
never

never think of composing it. Others whose fortunes are easy and secure, may very safely and honourably obey the impulse of their genius and inclination in writing verse.

All I mean to contend for is the honour of the art. It has been sadly degraded by the votaries of Plutus. It is far above any pursuits of which a narrow and mercenary mind is capable. This nation is mercantile, and if wealth is to engross honour, what is to become of the arts of whom honour is the nurse? The arts should be encouraged in a mercantile people, because they open, enlarge, and refine the human mind, so as to enable it to enjoy that wealth for which merchandize is instituted. Does the accumulation of money and the encrease of property always contribute to happiness and the dignity of human nature? Experience evinces that a man may be superlatively rich, and at the same time very mean and very unhappy. It is the improvement of the mind, it is the exaltation of the ideas which, next to religion and morality, tend most to human happiness and perfection.

Let poets therefore be held in high honour. By poets I mean not trivial rhymers and common-place versifiers, but men to whom nature

has given such a degree of sense and sensibility as enables them to transport their readers with every passion or fancy which they mean to excite. Such do not abound. Indeed the first rate appear but once in an age, perhaps in many ages. There are, however, in the second rank considerable numbers to whom every enlightened and liberal mind will be happy in giving honour, as to the improvers and soothers of the human bosom in the soft hour of prosperous leisure, and also in the time of tribulation.

I cannot, on this occasion, deny myself the pleasure of remarking, that a beautiful vein of originality pervades the poems of our contemporary, Mr. Cowper. He exhibits also a virtuous freedom of sentiment, and a manly force of expression, which render him worthy to be deemed the Juvenal of his age. Possessed of genius and spirit, he stands forth an avowed and powerful champion of moral and religious reformation; and while he admonishes with all the rigour of censorial discipline, he charms with the luminous language and vivid colouring of descriptive poetry.

EVENING THE SIXTY-SECOND.

IT is impossible to read the voyages to the South Seas without great delight; but the delight is interrupted too frequently by sentiments of horror and of painful sympathy. Our newly-discovered fellow-creatures appear in many amiable points of view; they are generous, sensible, and friendly. Their hearts seem to be peculiarly susceptible of pleasure and of pain; but they are guided too implicitly by their lively sensations, and their reason appears to be universally overpowered by the violence of their passions. Though by no means cruel and ferocious in their natural temper, they exhibit, under the operation of revenge and superstition, the most horrid instances of savage barbarity.

Much has been written on the subject of Anthropophagi or Cannibals; and many entertained a suspicion that they did not at present exist, if it were true that they ever existed. But the late voyages have rendered that

that truth, disgraceful as it is to human nature, indubitable. It is a circumstance which aggravates, instead of extenuating the malignity of their practice, that it arises not from hunger and necessity, but from a diabolical sentiment of revenge. That passion, uncontrolled by religion and philosophy, is not to be gratified completely but by the destruction of the unhappy object of it, and even by tearing it in pieces, and devouring it with a canine ferocity. Is it not easy to perceive, in practices so malignant, the interference of an Evil Spirit?

The accounts of our late circumnavigators are unquestionably true, and they evince the necessity of endeavouring by the very first opportunity to call the strangers from the error of their ways, and to initiate them in the benevolent doctrines of Christianity.

Superstition also exhibits a scene in the South Seas not less shocking than revenge. To sacrifice a fellow-creature in order to please a benignant Deity, is a design which the Evil Spirit only could infuse into the heart of man. The practice is by no means peculiar to the Islanders of the Southern main; it prevailed among the ancient Egyptians, Phoenicians, and

and Canaanites ; and even Abraham, mistaking the real will of God, would have sacrificed his son Isaac, if the hand of Heaven had not, for the correction of this fatal mistake, interposed, and supplied one of the bestial train as a more acceptable offering. Philo indeed detracts from the merit of Abraham's faith and intention, by asserting, that many kings and nations accustomed themselves to sacrifice their first-born sons, for the sake of propitiating an angry Deity. There is a passage in the close of the third chapter of the second book of Kings, which fully confirms the idea that Abraham's was not a single instance—"And when the King of Moab
 " saw that the battle was too sore for him,
 " he took with him seven hundred men that
 " drew swords, to break through even unto
 " the King of Edom ; but they could not.
 " Then he took his eldest son, that should
 " have reigned in his stead, and offered him
 " for a burnt-offering upon the wall." It is shocking beyond expression that a father should immolate a son ; but what deed is so nefarious of which the natural man, unassisted by the grace of God, is not capable? Aristotle says, that it was usual among the Trebatti

batti for a son to sacrifice a father*. I make no comment on deeds which carry with them their own immediate condemnation.

But I cannot but be struck with the wonderful similarity observable in the manners and superstitions of savage men throughout the world, and in all ages. The idea of propitiating the Deity by bloodshed, or the sacrifice of some living creatures, either human or bestial, is almost universal. The sacrifice of animals began with Abel, and it is probable that the tradition of its being acceptable to God, was handed down from him to the days of Noah. Noah himself exhibited an example of it to all posterity, for on his departure from the ark, we read, that he
 “ builded an altar unto the Lord, and took
 “ of every clean beast, and of every clean
 “ fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the
 “ altar; and the Lord smelled a sweet sa-
 “ vour; and the Lord said in his heart, I
 “ will not again curse the ground any more
 “ for man’s sake.”

It seems probable, that as men were dispersed through various parts of the world from the

* In Topicis, lib. ii. cap. ult.

ark of Noah, they carried with them the example of sacrificing animals, and diffused the idea that God was pleased with them, as indications of the sacrificers faith and sincerity.

There is, I think, no doubt but that they were types or faint adumbrations of the great sacrifice that was to be made by the Lamb of God for the sins of the whole world. It is to be attributed to a well-meaning, but superstitious excess, that in the place of irrational animals, the nations at length sacrificed human creatures. This is to account for it by the most candid conjecture; but I believe it will be consistent with reason and Scripture to suppose, that it was the Evil Being who tempted man to break one of the first laws of God, which says, Thou shalt do no murder.

It is certain that God cannot behold such deeds with any other sentiments but those of extreme displeasure. "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed," was the edict of Him who made man, and who alone possesses a right to dispose of him. "Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?" saith the Lord. Much less can he delight in the blood of his favourite creature.

Can

Can any man then of common humanity, in the civilized countries of Europe, avoid most earnestly wishing, that these poor children of nature in the Pacific Ocean might learn what that means, "I will have *mercy*, " and not *sacrifice*?"

The exposing or murdering of infants is another savage practice which disgraces all those virtues and amiable dispositions which are represented as existing in a remarkable degree among these Islanders. This practice, like the others which I have mentioned, prevailed also among the ancients before the Christian æra. Moses was exposed, as were Romulus and Remus among the Romans, and Oedipus among the Greeks. But the Greeks and Romans used to place with the exposed infant some valuable things which might induce the traveller who should find it to take care of it, if it were alive, and to bury it, if dead. I do not indeed recollect any country in which, like Otaheite, there seemed to be a combination of the rich and powerful to destroy their offspring. Poverty, indeed, and shame, frequently causes such acts of extreme barbarity among individuals in civilized nations; but they were never tolerated or countenanced, but on the con-

trary, severely punished, wherever Christianity has been introduced. The Foundling Hospital in England, while it does honour to human nature as a charitable institution, reflects some disgrace upon it, since it proves that parents abound in England who are ready to relinquish their offspring forever. Indeed the prevailing practice of putting children out to nurse, even when the mother is healthy and able to afford it the nourishment which nature gave, is not very honourable to the sentimental affections of those who at the same time pretend to an uncommon share of sympathetic refinement.

This neglect, however, though culpable, is not in the smallest degree comparable to the cruelty of the Islanders with whom our navigators have lately made the world acquainted. Christianity would not permit such abominable practices, and therefore it is incumbent upon those rulers who have caused the discovery of these people, to take care that they shall be instructed, as soon as they can be made capable of receiving instruction, in the truths of the religion of Jesus Christ. Was Omiah baptized? or was he in any respect prepared to improve the spiritual state of his country-

countrymen? If not, I cannot help lamenting that the zeal for the propagation of Christianity, that is (as Christians must deem it), a zeal for the diffusion of happiness, is greatly relaxed among us.

I say nothing of the theft and lust, and other evil practices and habits which prevail remarkably among these Islanders, since they are trifling faults, however heinous in themselves, when contrasted with the atrocious crimes of which I have already spoken. When greater evils are corrected, the more inconsiderable will soon be removed.

I cannot help expressing the pleasure I felt in reading the last voyages, at that passage, which relates that the Spaniards had set up a cross, with the inscription, CHRISTUS VINCIT. It is an honour to that nation to have first introduced the name of Christ into these islands. There is in this enlightened age, and in the benevolent temper of the present times, no danger lest they should be guilty of cruelty in carrying on the conquests of Jesus Christ. The olive branch, and not the sword, is now borne under his banners.

I wish our own nation had paid some regard to this noble object, as well as to the observation

observation of the transit of Venus, to botany, to longitude and latitude, and to other matters which belong to us only as inhabitants of this little planet. What a glorious voyage will that be, and Heaven grant it may not be distant, when pious men shall carry the cross on the prows of their vessels, and triumphantly enter the havens of the Pacific Isles, announcing the good tidings of peace, joy, and immortality.

EVENING THE SIXTY-THIRD.

IT is one reason why eloquence among the ancients had more effect than among the moderns, that they had not the art of printing; and that the most diffusive method of communicating ideas in the age of Demosthenes and Cicero was oral utterance. The modes of transcribing written copies were slow, and the opportunities of distributing them few and incommodious. All therefore who wished to raise themselves to importance, or to benefit the public by their knowledge or their wisdom, studied to accomplish themselves in the arts of oratory.

But in modern times, and especially in England, there is nothing which cannot be communicated in a few hours to larger multitudes than ever were assembled in an auditory, or than could possibly hear the voice of the loudest orator. Among us, every day, and almost every hour of the day, teems
with

with newspapers; but when the Athenians desired to hear something new, it was necessary to ask for intelligence of strangers as they arrived in the port, or to listen to the popular rhetoricians in the public assemblies.

But not only from newspapers, but from books also and pamphlets, the moderns are able to draw information, and to catch the fire of the public virtue or sedition, perhaps more effectually than it was ever diffused by the harangue of the speaker.

The art of printing, the wonderful dispatch with which it is practised, the expeditious modes of publication, and the general love of reading whatever comes recommended by the grace of novelty, have rendered the art of speaking, or artificial rhetoric, far less requisite in modern times than in the ages of antiquity. Yet it is still sufficiently useful and ornamental to justify great care in its cultivation.

But there have arisen teachers who have laboured to persuade the world, that the art of speaking ought to be considered as the very first accomplishment of human nature. Every opprobrious epithet is bestowed on the dead

G g 2

languages,

languages, and they who have devoted their lives to the study of them are represented as the slaves of prejudice. I cannot help thinking that their zeal in favour of an art which they have studied, has carried them far beyond the limits of good sense and propriety.

Their precepts tend to make men declaimers in common conversation; than which character few can be less agreeable. Let us suppose every man who sits in a social circle, talking only to distinguish himself for his powers of oratory. All would be speakers, and none hearers. Such speakers ought to hire an audience to listen to them at so much an hour. The sight of such a meeting would be ludicrous and entertaining; but the ears would be disgusted by jargon and dissonance. The ease and the simplicity of natural conversation would be lost amidst the efforts of art. Men of sense, to whom nature has given the organs of utterance without defect, will never be at a loss to express themselves with propriety, and with sufficient grace, though they should never have cultivated the art of speaking in the arrogant schools of modern rhetoricians.

Much

Much is said on the defective state of pulpit elocution. There are certainly defects in it; but I am not convinced that the precepts or examples of theatrical teachers, will introduce a species of pulpit oratory in every respect to be approved. It has long been agreed, that the elocution and action which become the stage, are unfit for the pulpit. For what reason? Certainly because they display too much art, or rather artifice, to appear with grace or dignity in him who is to speak the truth, as it is in Jesus, with all sincerity and simplicity. Some preachers are careless and indifferent, and on that account greatly reprehensible; but it is difficult to believe that men of sense and liberal education, if they are earnestly devout, and willing to exert themselves, cannot deliver their harangues from the pulpit without the instructions of a player. I believe there is reason to think that most players might receive instruction, even in their own favourite art of speaking, from a clergyman of sound sense, regularly and duly cultivated; but men of this character have usually learned, with their other virtues, the virtue of modesty. One hint of advice to them on the art of speaking will, if followed,

become more serviceable than all the instructions of a mercenary declaimer. Let them speak sufficiently loud, distinctly, and earnestly. Nature and truth will prevail over the hearts of their hearers, when trick and artifice shall assault in vain.

I beg leave to ask the pretending orators, whether the theatric manner would be tolerated at the bar? Judge, jury, plaintiff, and defendant, would unite in disapproving it. They would feel sentiments of anger and contempt at it. They would suppose themselves to be insulted by it. And the advocate would immediately see the necessity of unlearning that part of his preparation for the eloquence of the bar, which he had acquired in the school of the theatre.

In what department then is this sort of oratory which the players recommend really useful? Not in conversation, not in the pulpit, not at the bar. It must therefore be remanded to the place whence it came, to the stage.

And however warmly the patrons of the art of speaking may declaim against my doctrine, I shall not be afraid to maintain, that it is infinitely more advantageous to cultivate
the

the *art of thinking* than the *art of speaking*. A store of various knowledge, acquired by a good education with an improved judgment, and with but a transient attention to the art of speaking, as it is systematically taught, will furnish a man possessed of a natural good ear and voice with sufficient eloquence. The mind, the source from which all true eloquence must flow, is first to be adorned. A man should learn, like the disciples of Pythagoras, to be silent a considerable time, that he may be able to fix his attention on books. Great talkers are but little thinkers. One might indeed suppose, that where there are many words there must also be many ideas; but experience evinces the possibility of talking long, loudly, and even rhetorically, without knowledge, without judgment, and without common sense.

Does not reason suggest, that the solid qualities should be studied before the ornamental? On what is the ornament to be fixed, if there is no substantial support beneath it? The beauties of the Corinthian capital rest on a solid shaft. Does not reason prescribe the necessity of accumulating a stock of materials, before we venture on expence and consumption?

tion? How can the water flow in the pipes of conveyance, if there is none in the reservoir? How shall he be a speaker who, having attended only or chiefly to utterance, has neglected to provide a store of materials? Sense, knowledge, judgment, I repeat, are first to be sought, and when they are acquired, a very little attention to rules and practice will make an orator competently skilled for all the good purposes of his profession. It must be remembered, that a good man will not qualify himself merely from vanity, for ostentatious purposes, but to do good, and to become really respectable by solid merit. But will words, however smoothly and affectedly uttered, stand in the place of deeds, or of habitual and well-confirmed skill in an art, science, or profession?

Indeed, this is a wordy age, and speaking has done much more injury to the public than benefit. Public business is impeded, doubts and difficulties unnecessarily raised, and faction and sedition fostered, by pretenders to oratory. Let not the next generation be educated, according to the earnest advice of some instructors, merely as *praters*. An age of praters! What a misfortune to those whose
situation

situation condemns them to be hearers of them! Indeed, the nation at large, and the cause of learning and virtue, must suffer greatly whenever the taste for speaking supercedes the love of reading and reflection. True wisdom is the child of contemplation. Orators amuse the vulgar, and mislead them. Orators, when they are only orators, that is, men who, possessing a flow of words, have acquired by habit an artificial method of lavishing them on all occasions, with little meaning, and without sincerity, are the bane of business, and the pest of society. If Englishmen had been more active and less talkative in the last war, the national grandeur would not have been disgracefully diminished.

The theatrical, declamatory, or sophistical mode of instructing the rising generation in the art of speaking, is no less hurtful to true eloquence, as an art, and as a matter of taste, than it would be injurious to the commonwealth, if it were universal. The best judges acknowledge, that eloquence was ruined after it began to be taught by sophists and grammarians in the schools. Of speaking, as well as writing, good sense is the source. *Sapere est principium et fons.* Without knowledge
and

and sense, the finest elocution is but as a sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal; and distant be the day when Englishmen, among whom true eloquence has often appeared in defence of liberty, shall be led to sacrifice manly sense to empty sound, the language of truth and nature to the tricks of sophist, to the declamation of schoolboy rhetoric, and to the tedious yet delusive trash of trading politicians.

EVENING THE SIXTY-FOURTH.

ALL human arts are found to flourish or decay, according to the degree of esteem or of contempt in which they are held by the general opinion. Poetry, eloquence, and whatever constitutes polite literature, cannot exist under the chilling influence of neglect. The sunshine of favour is necessary to expand their blossoms and mature their fruit. Excellence in any art requires considerable application as well as a natural capacity; but there are few who will apply their abilities with constancy to such subjects as are attended with no honour, and at the same time with little advantage.

It is therefore of consequence to literature, and to the improvement of the human mind, that the dignity of the literary republic should be supported. In that republic, as well as in the political, the brightest and most lasting lustre of character must be derived from the merit of the constituent members; but in both
there

there are extrinsic circumstances which cannot but occasion a very powerful effect.

One of the most injurious events that can happen in the learned state, unlike the civil in this instance, is a general disposition in its members to trade with their produce. A mercenary author by profession is not likely to consider the truth or propriety of things, but to comply with the reigning taste and principles, in whatever subject he adopts for his discussion. Immorality, infidelity, and false taste in the fine arts will be recommended, even against conviction, by him who, with little principle, turns the honourable profession of letters to a craft, and renders its first object, not the advancement of learning, but the acquisition of lucre.

The public, though deceived for a time, will be at last disabused; and, finding error and folly propagated by the books it has admired, will lose much of its regard for books in general, and for universal literature. The good authors will be confounded with the bad, and their numbers will in course be diminished. They who would otherwise have shone with lustre in the schools of philosophy

phy and the arts, will be tempted to shun the studies from which no honour redounds, and to join the vulgar throng in the pursuit of gold.

Nam si Pieriâ quadrans tibi nullus in umbrâ
Ostendatur, ames nomen victumque Machæræ
Et vendas, &c. Juv.

Venality has an immediate tendency to impair genius. It draws off its attention from the sublime and beautiful objects of art and nature, diminishes the love of truth and liberty, and confines the mind to the narrow contemplation of profit and loss, the price of the funds, and the premiums of usury.

I divide the members of the literary republic into two sorts, writers and readers; and I venture to affirm, that the excellence of writers depends greatly on the judgment of readers. If the taste of readers is capricious or erroneous, the popular writer, who aims at applause, will be under strong temptations to conform his writings to it in opposition to his better judgment. For instance, if the rage had continued for that kind of writing which is denominated the SHANDEAN, many
men

men of parts and abilities would have endeavoured to imitate it, though it is confessedly irregular and indefensible by the best laws both of right reason and sound criticism. If the style of our British Ossian had been universally approved, there is little doubt but that our poets would have copied it, though it is not conformable to true taste, nor to any one of those classical models, in the admiration of which the various ages and nations of the world have so long been united. Nothing is so irregular and anomalous, but it may become fashionable; and when it is once fashionable, it will be made a model.

The dignity of the republic of letters is much lowered by the publication of many novels, pamphlets, and newspapers. Newspapers are not contented to treat on the prevailing topic, the news of the day, and the state of the nation; but they enter into philosophy, criticism, and theology. They do not express themselves on these important subjects with diffidence, but determine with that air of superiority which real merit alone can claim, but which ignorance and vanity is aptest to assume. Illiterate readers are easily misled by them. No books can counteract

teract their effects; for where one book is introduced and read, a thousand newspapers have had the advantage of a previous perusal. I do not intend to insinuate, that the papers are always culpable and delusive; but, from the frequency of their appearance, and the quantity which they are obliged to furnish, it will happen that trash and falsehood will often occupy an ample space in the best among them.

If trifling publications convey no improper sentiments and ideas, yet they are still injurious to letters, because they engross that time which would otherwise be bestowed on books of established character, and subjects of incontestible importance. Books, as they cease to be wanted, cease also to be valued. The majority of readers, in consequence of their depraved taste and deficient knowledge, become incapable of forming an adequate idea of works profoundly learned, and eminently well composed.

Dictionaries, compilations, and works distributed in weekly numbers, being intended solely to serve the purposes of interest, often appear in a mean yet ostentatious form, and detract from that respect which is due to real knowledge

knowledge and original compositions. They multiply books without adding any thing to the store of science; and this also contributes to lower the general value of books and the reputation of their compilers.

A great quantity of any thing valuable naturally depreciates it. A market overstocked reduces the price of a commodity. Gold would soon lose its value, if every stream resembled the Tagus or Pactolus. When the dispensers of science, wisdom, and taste, were but few, they were honoured extravagantly. Others, who may possess the same degree of science, wisdom, and taste, will be less honoured, because they succeed those who were first in time, and produced their inventions when books were multiplied.

Vanity, or the love of praise, would alone produce a great number of books; but avarice produces many more. Vanity, however, aims at excellence for the sake of applause; but avarice condescends to prostitution for the sake of gain. The public is distracted with the number of publications, and the ignorant and injudicious often purchase at a considerable price that which is of no value. In consequence of frequent disappointment and injury, they cease

to procure books even of allowed merit, and sit down with a prejudice that the literary republic abounds with fraud.

When this is the case, where is the dignity of learning? True merit is confounded with false pretensions; and, in consequence of general contempt, is much diminished.

It is certainly an object of great concern to human happiness, that good letters and solid science should be duly honoured. When they have decayed, not only states, but the dignity and welfare of human nature, have been involved in their decline.

It is self-evident, that one of the most obvious and necessary means of raising the estimation of modern literature, is to take care that whatever is offered to the public shall have a sufficient degree of intrinsic merit, to deserve and to repay its notice. Let none be writers who have not first been readers; or, to speak more plainly, who are not qualified both by natural abilities and acquired attainments to afford pleasure and information. But who shall enforce this law? Human affairs will in many respects take their own course, and defy controul. And perhaps it would be wrong to restrain the efforts of en-

terprising poverty, or even to refuse the pleasure which attends the indulgence of innocent vanity.

Those writers indeed, who, for the sake of a name or for lucre, publish works which militate against learning and religion, can be excused by no apology. They are not only the disgrace of the literary republic, but of all society, and of the human race.

EVENING THE SIXTY-FIFTH.

THAT logic, ethics, physics, and metaphysics, should be exalted to the dignity of arts or sciences, excites no surprize; but that the art of managing a house and family should be placed on a level with them, appears rather wonderful. Yet it is certain that œconomics were taught as a scholastic science by the ancient philosophers; and there still remains a very curious book, in which Xenophon has recorded the doctrines of Socrates on the subject of œconomy. At first sight one is apt to imagine that philosophy has departed from her province when she enters on domestic management; and that it would be ridiculous to send a housekeeper or a husbandman to Socrates for the improvement of good housewifery or agriculture; yet it must be confessed, that there is in the work of Xenophon nothing of impertinence, but a great deal of good sense most elegantly expressed.

Notwithstanding the air of superiority which is assumed by logic, physics, and me-

taphysics, yet, considering the influence on human happiness, the greatest value should be placed on œconomics; for the others, as they are treated in the schools, are little more than speculations, and have but a very limited influence either on the regulation or the enjoyment of life.

But the true *paterfamilias*, or master of a family, is one of the most respectable characters in society, and the science which directs his conduct, or reforms his mistakes, is entitled to peculiar esteem. Such is that of œconomics; and though it be true that the wisdom obtained by experience is the least fallible, yet it often costs so dearly, that the intrinsic value scarcely compensates the price. Whatever science is able to anticipate it, certainly deserves attention; and there is nothing in which human industry and happiness are greatly conversant, which may not be improved by those who consider it with the dispassionate attention of sound philosophy.

Much of the misery which prevails at present in the world, is justly to be imputed to the want of œconomy. But the word, œconomy, is usually misunderstood. It is confined in its meaning to parsimony, though it undoubtedly
compre-

comprehends every thing which relates to the conduct of a family. Frugality is indeed a very considerable part of it; but not the whole. It is the judicious government of a little community inhabiting one house, and usually allied by all the soft bands of affinity and consanguinity. The person who executes such a government should be eminently furnished with prudence and benevolence.

The rage for fashionable levities which has pervaded even the lower ranks, is singularly adverse to the knowledge and the virtues which domestic life demands. Dress occupies the greater part both of the time and attention of many; and the consequence is too often ruin in polite life, bankruptcy in the commercial, and misery and disgrace in all.

It might be attended with great advantage to the community, and to the happiness of particular persons, if some part of the time and attention bestowed on the ornamental parts of education, were transferred to those arts which teach the prudent management of domestic concerns. The conduct of children in the age of infancy requires considerable skill, as well as tenderness; and how should she know how to enter upon it whose whole

time has been spent in learning the polite accomplishments, which, though they add much to gracefulness, make no pretensions to utility? She must be guided by servants, nurses, and medical practitioners; but surely it would be safer and pleasanter to possess such a skill as should prevent her from lying entirely at the mercy of ignorance, vanity, officiousness, and presumption.

As to music, which ladies spend so much time in learning, it is well known that they seldom practise it when they have entered into the married state. Many other feminine accomplishments there are, which cease to attract attention when once their possessors are engaged in the care of a family. It is therefore probable, that the time consumed in the acquisition of things which are confessedly of no use to them, might be employed in acquiring such knowledge as would enable them to contribute greatly to the happiness of the man to whom they should give their hands and hearts, and of the children which might be the pledges of their conjugal love.

I by no means refer them to Xenophon or Socrates for instruction in domestic management. Their own parents should communicate

nicate the result of their experience and observation on the subject. Above all, they should inspire them with a love of home, and the pleasures and virtues of an affectionate family association.

Complaints have been made that, in the present age, marriage is not sufficiently prevalent, or, at least, that good husbands are not numerous. The men who appear to be insensible to female charms, allege in excuse for their not soliciting some lady in marriage, that such are the expensive manners, dress, and amusements of the fashionable part of the sex, so little their skill in conducting a family, and such their ignorance of œconomy, that to be married is often to be ruined even in the midst of affluence.

The viciousness of many among the sex enables vicious men to gratify their desires at a small expence. All the meaner part of mankind, of which perhaps consists the greater number, are unwilling to incur the danger of dissipating their fortunes in supporting a woman who can contribute nothing to the alleviation of their cares by domestic prudence and discreet œconomy.

In every view it appears most clearly, that nothing would contribute more to the happiness of females, and indeed of men and families in general, than a cultivation of that unostentatious knowledge which is in hourly request, and without which there can be little permanent security in the most exalted rank and most abundant affluence. Socrates judged wisely, therefore, in ranking *œconomics* among the most useful and honourable of the arts and sciences.

EVENING THE SIXTY-SIXTH.

FROM all who are happy enough to have a taste for poetry, and a love of liberty, whatever work is descending to future ages with the name of MILTON on the title-page, cannot fail to attract a reverential regard. The vigour of his mind, and the depth of his learning, mark his prosaic works with strong features, with vigour and variety of style, with solidity and extent of knowledge.

His History of England is perhaps an exception. This subject, which one would have thought likely to kindle the fire of his genius, seems to be unaccountably deficient in his usual spirit. It is really dull. But his *Defence of the People of England*, his *Second Defence*, and his *Defence of himself*, display all the fire, the nervous; the masculine eloquence of the apologist, in a diction of classical beauty.

It is at the same time matter of astonishment and regret, that a mind so elegant, a
genius

genius so pre-eminently sublime as MILTON's, should descend to the very lowest vulgarity of personal abuse. His *Defensiones* abound in jokes and sarcasms, which, though sometimes severe and ingenious, are often puerile and scurrilous. His susceptible temper seems to have been heated too intensely by contest, and he became unable to discuss the subject with the dispassionate coolness of a philosopher. That fervid glow which in poetry produced a due degree of animation, kindled a flame in his political writings, which renders them too violent to be reconcilable to the just decisions of sober reason.

I mean not to be understood as entering into the merits of any political questions discussed in the *Defensiones*; but as considering them as merely in a critical and historical view, and as curious pieces of controversial composition.

That fine piece of soft melancholy, the *Icon Basilikè*, raised an universal sympathy for the misfortunes of the prince, whose undisguised feelings it was supposed to display with fidelity. The tide of popular fury seemed, on its publication, to flow impetuously against the regicides. Milton was sup-
posed

posed by his partizans the best able, and was therefore called upon by them, and urged by his own inclination, to vilify this favourite book, and, if possible, to diminish its popularity. As the king's book was entitled, *The Image of the King*, Milton called his answer, *Iconoclastes*, or *The Image Breaker*.

On the other side, the son of the unfortunate king, and his adherents, were no less solicitous to defend the royal cause, and to represent the conduct of the regicides in the blackest colours of vindictive rhetoric. Salmasius, a professor in the university of Leyden, enjoyed the reputation of being the most accomplished scholar of his time; and in consequence of his fame, was employed by the exiled prince to write a defence of his father. Salmasius undertook the cause, and rapidly produced, for he was a most rapid writer, a prolix treatise in Latin, to which he gave the title of *Defensio regia pro Carolo primo*.

In this work it was not easy to do justice to his subject, without animadverting on the author of the *Iconoclastes*. He roused a lion. Milton arose with the gigantic arm of genius, and crushed his antagonist.

The

The title of his first defence was *Joannis Miltoni Angli Defensio, contra Claudii anonymi aliás Salmasii, defensionem regiam*. The contempt with which he treats Salmasius, is beyond all bounds and example; and such as was by no means deserved; for Salmasius was a scholar of uncommon learning, and if he maintained the cause which he was employed to espouse but feebly, he preserved a due regard to decency and moderation, both which were neglected by Milton.

Among other unbecoming levities, Milton condescends to the very low wit of playing upon names. He awkwardly compares Salmasius, from the similarity of sound, to the fountain *Salmacis* in Caria, which had the fabulous property of depriving those who bathed in it of half their virility, as the effeminate doctrine of Salmasius tended, in Milton's opinion, to deprive men of their rights as men, that is of the privileges of a republic. In another book, he ridicules his supposed opponent *More*, by alluding to *MOROS* the Greek for a fool, to *MORUS* a mulberry-tree, and to *sycamorus*, a sycamore.

Milton is said to have received a thousand pounds for his *Defensio pro populo Anglicano*.

It

It was succeeded by his *Defensio secunda*, a piece of still more virulence, excited by new provocation. The idea of his being paid detracts greatly from the honour of his zeal.

There appeared in the midst of this controversy a book entitled, *The Cry of the King's Blood to Heaven against the English Parricides*. It was attributed to Alexander More, a Scotchman, whose character Milton paints in the most odious colours. The rage with which Milton attacks him, evinces that *the Cry to Heaven* was well calculated to raise the popular resentment against the regicides. He would not have exerted himself so vigorously against a feeble adversary, who had thrown only a weak and pointless weapon. Milton had possessed himself of some scandalous anecdotes against More, and enlarges on them with all the triumph of vindictive glee. After all, More was not the author. The book was written by Peter du Moulin, afterwards prebendary of Canterbury, who, for the sake of avoiding the odium which it might occasion, had engaged More to own it, and had industriously reported that More was the writer. More had cause to repent of his acquiescence when
it

it was too late; for Milton caused him to smart severely both in his *Defensio Secunda*, and his *Defensio pro se*. This man is delineated in a shape so ugly as raises at once both hatred and contempt. When he who drew Death, Sin, and Satan, in a style so unparalleled, undertook to draw the caricatura of a personal antagonist, it will readily be imagined that luckless was the wight who sat for the picture.

The *Defensio Secunda* must be commended as a fine piece of eloquence. There is in it the *vis ignea* of genius. There is even a glimmering of that light which was to burst forth in all its majesty in the *Paradise Lost*. With the dignity of the sentiments had uniformly accorded with the magnificence of the expression. But this noble genius, this ardent lover of freedom, often descends from the towering heights of eloquence, to grovel in the miry ways of spiteful and plebeian obloquy. The vulgarity of his appellations is a little concealed by the veil of an ancient language, the sound of which, even when it conveys ribaldry, retains its dignity in a modern ear; but if it were properly translated,
it

it would seem to an English reader the language of a porter, rather than of the man to whom nature had given

Mens sublimior atque os
Magna sonaturum ;

and who was formed with powers to penetrate

—Extra flammantia mœnia mundi.

Milton, ashamed to have displayed so much rancour on a mistaken object, did not believe, or at least pretended not to believe, but that More was the author of *The Cry to Heaven*. He therefore wrote a Third Defence, which he entitled *Auctoris pro se Defensio contra Alexandrum Morum*. In this there is the same vein of satire as in the other; the same bitterness, and the same elegance. Notwithstanding the unjust acrimony abounding in many parts of them, these three memorable Defences are among the finest Philippics of modern ages; they unite in them the beauty of Ciceronian copiousness, and the penetrating vehemence of Demosthenic force.

Every Muse must weep, that so much fire and so much eloquence, that the genius which could describe the delicious groves of Eden, should be wasted on a temporary subject, which,

which, however interesting when the parties were violent, is now suffered to sleep in neglect, if not in oblivion. The finest writing on temporary politics can scarcely confer immortality. When persons are dead, and things forgotten which gave rise to the controversy, the elegance of the composition will only be attended to by those who delight in fine writing as a curiosity, like the medalist in coins which cease to be current. The common people prefer a halfpenny to an antique.

In taste, Milton had an indisputable superiority over all his antagonists. Salmasius, the greatest of them, though a most respectable scholar, had no just claim to singular genius, or peculiar refinement of taste. It might have been supposed that he would have been accurate in his Latinity. But Milton censures him severely for the use of the word *Persona* in a sense unclassical. Salmasius had said, in his preface to the *Defensio Regia*;
 “Horribilis nuper nuntius aures nostros atroci
 “vulnere, sed magis mentes, perculit, de
 “parricidio apud Anglos in *Persona* Regis,
 “sacrilegorum hominum nefaria conspirati-
 “one, admissa.” Milton asks, in the tone
 of a schoolmaster, after ridiculing this pomp-

ous passage, which is certainly not well written; "Quid, quæso, est parricidium in persona regis admittere? Quid in *persona* regis? Quæ unquam Latinitas sic loquuta est."

Dr. Johnson rather defends Salmasius's use of the word *Persona*, and cites in support of it the passage from Juvenal:

Cum fædior omni
Crimine *persona* est.

But Juvenal himself did not write the purest Latin, such at least as would have been approved in the age of Augustus, the model of Milton; and Dr. Johnson was not so good a judge of Latin words as of English; for in his few Latin *poemata* there are many unclassical modes of expression. *Persona*, however, is by no means indefensible*.

The sagacious biographer, who, on this occasion, is not partial to Milton, accuses him of a solecism in the words which he insult-

* See Taylor's Civil Law on the Word *Persona*; see also Cicero Acad. Quæst. lib. iv. cap. 1, 2. Ac vereor interdum ne talium *Personarum* cum amplificare velimus, minuam etiam gloriam.

ingly addresses to Salmasius, immediately after having chastised him for the impropriety of *Persona*. Milton says, "Vapulandum te propino grammatistis tuis." *Vapulo* being a neuter verb, every schoolboy in the head-classes will observe, that it is not easy to find in it the future in *dus*. But Dr. Johnson should have acknowledged, if he knew it, that he was not the first who discovered this error. It was noticed long before by Vavassor de Epigrammate, by Crenius in his *Animadversiones Philologicæ*, and by Ker in his *Observations on the Latin Tongue*. In that part of Ker's work which relates to barbarous and vicious modes of expression, speaking of *vapulandum*, he says, in reference to it, "*Pinguis solœcismus Miltono excidit; ubi Salmasium ob solœcismum exagitavit.*" This lapse of Milton was the less to be excused, because it happened while he was censuring a disputable error in Salmasius with an air of haughty triumph and unrelenting severity. Milton, though well acquainted with the purity and accuracy of the Latin, was not so scrupulously cautious as not to suffer, in the precipitation of passion, many words and phrases

phrases to escape him, which grammarians and critics might justly reprehend*.

What a loss to the admirers of polite letters, that he who could write *L'Allegro, Il Penferoso*, the Battles of Angels, and the Loves of Adam and Eve, should suffer his life to waste away in disgraceful and importunate controversy, in rough and uncultivated fields, where briars and nettles flourished, instead of flowers and laurels.

One cannot but deplore the temper of both writers. Salmasius attributes, with triumph, the loss of Milton's sight to the labour of the controversy; and Milton, to the disgrace of humanity, is said to have expressed some complacency in the idea, that his severity had shortened the days of poor Salmasius.

Some had considered the blindness of Milton as a judgment on him for defending the crime of the Regicides, or for some other atrocious offence†.

Milton

* Thus he says, "*Populus assentitus est*"—and "*res nostras hallucinante.*"

† I cite the following very fine passage from Milton's *Defensio Secunda*, on the subject of his blindness, and the

Milton was thought by many, in his controversial defence of rebellion, to have resembled a bold and intrepid warrior, who, in the face of a cruel imputation of it to a judicial curse, After enumerating many great men who had been blind from no fault of their own, he proceeds:

“ Ad me quod attinet, te testor, Deus, mentis intell-
 “ mæ, cogitationumque omnium indagator, me nullius
 “ rei (quanquam hoc apud me sæpius, & quàm maxime
 “ potui, seriò quæsi, & recessus vitæ omnes excussi),
 “ nullius vel recens vel olim commissi, mihimet con-
 “ scium esse, cujus atrocitas hanc mihi præ cæteris ca-
 “ lamitatem creare, aut accersisse meritò potuerit.
 “ Quod etiam ullo tempore scripsi (quoniam hoc nunc
 “ me luere quasi piaculum regii existimant, atque
 “ adeò triumphant) testor itidem Deum, me nihil isti-
 “ usmodi scripsisse, quod non rectum & verum, Deoque
 “ gratum esse, & persuaserim tum mihi, et etiamnum
 “ persuasus sum; idque nullâ ambitione, lucro, aut glo-
 “ riâ ductus; sed officii, sed honesti, sed pietatis in pa-
 “ triam ratione solâ: nec reipublicæ tantum, sed Ec-
 “ clesiæ quoque liberandæ causâ potissimum fecisse:
 “ adeò ut cum datum mihi publicè esset illud in defensi-
 “ onem regiam negotium, eodémque tempore & ad-
 “ versâ simul valetudine, & oculo jam penè altero amisso
 “ conflictarer, prædiceréntque disertè medici, si hunc
 “ laborem suscepissem, fore, ut utrumque brevi amitte-
 “ rem, nihil istâ præmonitione deterritus, non medici
 “ nè Æsculapii quidem Epidaurii ex adyto vocem, sed
 “ diviniore cujusdam intus monitoris viderer mihi audire:
 “ duasque sortes, fatali quodam nutu, jam mihi propo-
 “ sitas,

seemed too much his own fallen angel, for
he also had a powerful and seducing elo-
quence,

“ fitas, hinc cæcitatem, indè officium ; aut oculorum
“ jacturam necessariò faciendam, aut summum officium
“ deferendum : occurebântque animo bina illa fata, quæ
“ retulisse Delphis consulentem de se matrem, narrat
“ Thetidis filius.

Διχθας κῆρας φερέμεν θανάτοιο τέλοσδε.

Εἰ μὲν κ' αὖθι μένων τρώων πόλιν ἀμφιμάχωμαι

ᾠλίσσο μὲν μοι νότος· αἶτ' ἀρ κλέος ἄφθιτον ἔσται.

Εἰ δὲ κεν οἶκαδ' ἴκωμαι φίλῃ ἐς πατρίδα γαίαν.

ᾠλετό μοι κλέος ἐσθλόν· ἐπὶ δὴρὸν δέ μοι αἶών

ἔσσεται. ————— Iliad, 9.

Duplicia fata ducere ad mortis finem :

Si hic manens circa Troium urbem pugnaverò,

Amittitur mihi reditus ; sed Gloria immortalis erit,

Si domum revertor dulce ad Patrium solum,

Amittitur mihi Gloria pulcra, sed diuturna vita

Erit. —

“ Unde sic mecum reputabam, multos graviore malo
“ minus bonum, morte gloriam, redemisse ; mihi con-
“ trà majus bonum, minore cum malo proponi : ut pos-
“ sem cum cæcitate solâ vel honestissimum officii munus
“ implere ; quod, ut ipsâ gloriâ per se est solidius, ità
“ cuique optatius atque antiquius debet esse. Hâc igitur
“ tam brevi luminum usurâ, quanta maxima quivi cum
“ utilitate publicâ, quoad liceret, fruendum esse statui.
“ Videtis quid prætulerim, quid amiserim, quâ inductus

quence, and could make the worse appear the better cause. This censure of Milton is too severe;

“ *ratione: desinant ergò judiciorum Dei calumniatores ma-*
 “ *ledicere, deque me somnia sibi fingere; sic denique*
 “ *habento; me sortis meæ neque pigere neque poeni-*
 “ *tere; immotum atque fixum in sententia perstare;*
 “ *Deum iratum neque sentire, neque habere, immò*
 “ *maximis in rebus clementiam ejus & benignitatem*
 “ *erga me paternam experiri atque agnoscere; in hoc*
 “ *præsertim, quòd solante ipso atque animum confir-*
 “ *mante, in ejus divina voluntate acquiescam; quid is*
 “ *largitus mihi sit, quàm quid negaverit sæpius cogitans:*
 “ *postremò, nolle me cum suo quovis rectissimè factò, facti*
 “ *mei conscientiam permutare, aut recordationem ejus*
 “ *gratam mihi semper atque tranquillam deponere. Ad*
 “ *cæcitatem denique quod attinet, malle me, si necesse*
 “ *est, meam, quàm vel suam, More, vel tuam. Vestra*
 “ *imis sensibus immersa, nequid sani videatis aut solidi,*
 “ *mentem obæcat: mea, quam objicitis, colorem tan-*
 “ *tummodo rebus & superficiem demit; quod verum ac*
 “ *stabile in iis est, contemplationi mentis non adimit.*
 “ *Quàm multa deinde sunt quæ videre nollem, quàm*
 “ *multa quæ possem libens non videre, quàm pauca*
 “ *reliqua sunt quæ videre cupiam. Sed neque ego*
 “ *cæcis, afflictis, mœrentibus, imbecillis, tametsi vos id*
 “ *miserum ducitis, aggregari me discrutior; quando-*
 “ *quidem, spes est, eo me propiùs ad misericordiam*
 “ *summi patris atque tutelam pertinere. Est quoddam*
 “ *per imbecillitatem, præceunte Apostolo, ad maximas*
 “ *vires iter: *sim ego debilissimus, dummodo in mea debili-**

“ *tatq*

severe; but they who attack others with severity, must expect retaliation.

"tate immortalis ille & melior vigor eo se efficacius exerat;
 "dummodo in meis tenebris divini vultus lumen eo clarius
 "eluceat; tum enim infirmissimus ero simul & validissimus,
 "cæcus eodem tempore & perspicacissimus; hac possim ego in-
 "firmitate consummari, hac perfici; possim in hac obscuri-
 "tate sic ego irradiari."

EVENING THE SIXTY-SEVENTH.

CLAUDE de Saumaïse, the great antagonist of Milton, or Claudius Salmasius, as he is called by his latinized name, was born at Dijon in France, in the year 1596. He was one among the numerous instances of early genius and proficiency. When he was scarcely fourteen, he was the editor of a book on the primacy of the pope; and in the succeeding year, published *Florus*, with notes, dedicated to Johannes Gruter *.

His

* “ Claudius Salmasius, criticus doctissimus, juris-
 “ consultus et orator insignis, filius Benigni, senatoris
 “ parlamenti Divionensis, ex matre puriorem religionem
 “ hausit cum lacte; studiis dein admotus, tam stupendos
 “ in iis fecit progressus, ut vix decennis Græca Latinaque
 “ carmina feliciter conderet. Exin Parisiis, Heidel-
 “ bergæ, alibique versatus, Burdegalam se recepit, ex-
 “ ore ibi ductâ. In academiam Oxoniensem et Parisiensem,
 “ amplissimis præmiis invitatus, ut et alia in loca, Hol-
 “ landiam prætulit, et academiam Lugdunensem per
 “ annos aliquammultos illustravit. Inde tamen a Sueciæ
 “ Reginâ

His principal works at a maturer age were: *Commentarii in Augustam Historiam*; *Exercitationes Plinianæ in Solinum*; *Apparatus sacer*; *Tractatus de Annis climactericis*; *Libri de Usuris, modo Usurarum et Fænore Trapezitico*; *Defensio Regia pro Carolo primo, et Liber de Transubstantiatione, &c.*

He was held in high esteem by his contemporaries. The Venetians offered him a very considerable pecuniary reward, if he would consent to read three annual lectures in public. He refused the offer, from motives of diffidence and modesty. The Dutch judged him worthy to succeed the great Scaliger at Leyden. As a divine, a lawyer, a physician, a philosopher, and philologist, he maintained a distinguished place in the opinions of those of his age, who were best enabled to form a judgment. He died in the year 1652, not without leaving an opinion in the minds of many, that his life had been shortened by poison. After his death, his manuscripts were burned by his wife, in pursuance of his own request.

“Reginâ Holmiam se pellici passus, ibi æstatem integram transegit. In Belgium postea redux, cum uxorem ad Spadanas aquas comitaretur; obiit A. C. 1652; operibus egregiis famam adeptus immortalem.”

HOFMAN.

His

His learning was profound and extensive. To his knowledge of the learned and European languages, he added that of the Arabic, Coptic, Persian, and Chinese. He was sometimes called the walking library, and the miracle of his age. The most celebrated scholars of his own time, and of that which succeeded it, speak in high terms of his learning. The great Grotius says of him, "That he had rather pass over in silence the consummate learning of Claudius Salmasius, than lower his praises through the defect of his own genius." Vossius, Joseph Scaliger, and Isaac Casaubon, competent judges, are warm in the praise of Claudius Salmasius.

Such is the writer whom Milton has reviled, in his Defence of the People of England, in the most contemptuous terms, as a reptile beneath contempt. He who should derive his ideas of Salmasius from Milton's book, must consider him as a mere pretender to learning, a petty grammarian, and a character unworthy, not only of esteem, but even of notice.

Of his character, indeed, it is affirmed that he was irritable and resentful; that he had the pride of learning, and the confidence of
conscious

conscious superiority. Those who felt the weight of his merit, who were scorched by his lustre, or who dissented from him in religious and political principles, did not hesitate to load him with censure. But none of his enemies proceeded to such extremities as the great ornament of English poetry, John Milton.

The truth is, that our ardent champion for the rights of mankind was exasperated beyond measure, by Salmasius's book in defence of King Charles, which could not but reflect severely on the party which had brought that unfortunate monarch to the scaffold. But Milton's confutation of that work would have carried with it more weight, if it had been more argumentative and moderate. It was the sudden effusion of a violent party-spirit; and proceeded less from judgment than from downright anger.

The *Defensio Regia* is acknowledged, even by the friends to the cause, to be unequal to the expectations formed of the author. It is confused and prolix. Salmasius's idea of a *King*, seems to be that of a *despotic potentate*. He considered not duly the different degrees of kingly power. He had no right idea of a
limited

limited monarchy. But an author, by no means partial to Salmasius, cannot help expressing himself thus unfavourably of Milton's answer, or *Defensio pro populo Anglicano*:
 "Exceptit eum mordax scriptor Miltonus, sed
 "in quo desideres prudentiam et equitatem
 "judicii; in sarcasmo est artifex, unde petu-
 "lans ejus ingenium satis se prodidit."

Herman. Conring, de Regn. Ang.

Salmasius was one of those writers who seem more ambitious of becoming voluminous, than of writing a few works of finished excellence. He wrote with great haste, but he was qualified to do so, as his memory was richly furnished. The materials, though hastily produced, were generally of intrinsic value; and he did not often give himself the trouble to transcribe his composition, but sent it to the press as it teemed from his prolific mind and memory.

He has confessedly more learning than original invention. As a work of great erudition, I admire the *Plinianæ Exercitationes in Solinum*. Solinus himself is an author of little value. His work entitled Polyhistor, and dedicated to Adventus, is chiefly geographical, and, like our modern geographical grammars,
 gives

gives something of the history, and relates the curiosities of the counties which it describes. Solinus's work fills not more than sixty-three folio pages; but Salmasius's Exercitationes upon it, take up near a thousand, printed closely in columns. Salmasius did not esteem Solinus's book, though he made use of it as a subject on which to write almost as many annotations as crowd the pages of two large folios. Salmasius calls Solinus *mirum nugatorem; merum miscellionem; omnia turbantem et confundentem finium* *. Scaliger characterises him as a most futile author. It is certain that he often quotes the words of Pliny, and applies them in a different meaning from that in which they were intended. Salmasius knew the defects of Solinus, and therefore his choice of his work for the purpose of a comment, is no disgrace to his knowledge, though it may be to his judgment. The Exercitationes of Salmasius are justly held in high esteem. They furnish a great variety

* "Plinium emendare, explicare, et castigare, his
"Exercitationibus proposui, sed eo ordine quo compi-
"lavit eum Solinus; quem et ipsum eadem quoque operâ
"non solum meliorem facere, verum etiam *quam malus*
"sit auctor, ostendere, pars est instituti nostri."
Salmasius, Exercit. ad 1 Epist.

and

and quantity of information; and Hugo Grotius calls them, *immense frugis opus*.

In justice to a very respectable author, I have mentioned these circumstances concerning his character, and the estimation in which he was held by the learned of his own age. Milton's severity of censure has rendered him an object of hatred and contempt in our country: but now, at last, when the rage of party-fury is no more, justice must hold the balance, and in weighing the merits of Milton and Salmasius, must allot to Milton the praise of uncommon genius and learning united; and to Salmasius, not indeed the praise of Milton's genius, but of learning, equal to Milton's, if not superior.

The following parallel between Grotius and Salmasius was drawn by D'Argonne, and adds a farther illustration of our author's character.

"Salmasius had a lively genius and a prodigious memory. All his books are
 "temporary. But he did not digest the subjects which he treated. Whatever he gave
 "the public, he gave with disdain, and as if
 "he was in a passion. He seemed to throw
 "his Greek and Latin, and all his knowledge,
 "at people's heads.

" Grotius, on the contrary, considered every
 " thing, digested every thing, and arranged
 " it judiciously. He pays respect to his
 " reader. His erudition is like a great river,
 " which diffuses itself far and wide, and does
 " good to all the world. Every work of
 " Grotius is a master-piece in its kind; a
 " thing unexampled among the antients and
 " moderns. Never did an author make better
 " choice of subjects. He grows great with
 " them, and they grow great under his pen.
 " *Crescit cum amplitudine rerum vis ingenii.*"

There was something in the temper and
 manners of Salmasius which made him ene-
 mies; yet the most illustrious critics, as I have
 already hinted, are warm in his praise. Vossius
 calls him, "Virum nunquam fatis laudatum,
 " ingens literarum columen." Casaubon says
 of him, "Est profecto dignissimus quem om-
 " nes boni ament." Grotius characterizes
 his learning with the epithet *consummatissimam*.
 It was the poet of Paradise Lost who addressed
 him by the names of fool, blockhead, and
 rogue. Such is the virulence of party rage!

EVENING THE SIXTY-EIGHTH.

THE man who preaches well, and turns many from the error of their ways, is a better divine than the greatest orientalist, casuist, linguist, controversialist, that ever spent his days in solitary libraries, caused the press to groan with folios of dull dissertation, or sat with all the heavy dignity of silent self-importance in a professor's chair. The latter, like an oyster with a pearl in it, may have great internal value; but, in the eye of reason, he is subordinate to the active divine, who reduces theological knowledge to practical use, the end for which the other's learning is but a preparatory mean; and a mean, very often, totally superfluous. The world judges otherwise, and the dull S. T. P. *, who never converted a sinner, visited the sick, comforted the desponding, promoted piety, charity, and peace, is honoured, and preferred to the parish

* Sacræ Theologiæ Professor; three capital letters which in the universities are usually affixed to the names of doctors of divinity.

priest,

priest, whose life has been spent in active beneficence, in giving instruction, in alleviating misery, in teaching contentment and resignation.

The dull divine either communicates nothing, or communicates in a style or language unknown to the people; they therefore suppose him, after their manner of judging, to possess something of more value than any thing which they see, or can approach with familiarity. An air of mystery secures to him a degree of veneration. *Omne ignotum pro magnifico est.* The good rector, vicar, or curate, residing among his flock, is seen every day, and, by familiarity, loses that great respect which the other, like Eastern monarchs, possesses in concealment. But the latter is as much more extensively useful than the former as a guinea in circulation, than a coin of an equally intrinsic value locked up as a curiosity in the cabinet of a virtuoso.

The respect paid to dull divines has introduced, among respectable preachers, a dry style of discourses from the pulpit, which, though subtle and learned, yet, as it defeats the very purpose of preaching, and is totally inefficacious, in a large and mixed congregation,

gation, ought to be disapproved. It is, however, in a secular view of it, the safest mode of preaching and writing; as, being little attended to, and less understood, it cannot give offence, nor subject the preacher or writer to imputations of intemperate zeal, heterodoxy, or any other of those lets and hindrances which might impede the progress of those who are taken by the hand by *Borough-mongers*, in order to be installed and mitred.

Of such preachers the first care seems to be the preservation of their own dignity. I will not say it is the sole care; but the consequence is as bad as if it were; for some of the congregation will not listen for want of attraction, and the rest receive no more information, no more impulse to virtue and religion, than if they had sat at home and read a tract of speculative divinity in the silent recesses of their book-rooms. The dull matter is usually accompanied with a dull manner; and the whole effect of the *viva vox* is lost by the pride, the indolence, the affectation, or the dulness of the preacher. Think of a preacher haranguing from the pulpit a parish like that of St. James, St. Giles, Whitechapel, or Shoreditch, in the style of writing and utterance which

which he would use in reading a divinity lecture in the Theological Schools of Oxford and Cambridge.

Sermons before the universities may, indeed, be considered as exercises in theology, intended for the improvement of both preacher and hearer in the theory of religion. If they are in the style which rhetoricians call *exilis*, the meagre and jejune, perhaps it may be excused, as being merely didactic, designed (*docere, non persuadere et movere*) to teach doctrines, and not to persuade the will or move the affections. And yet when it is considered that the greater part of the audience, in the university churches, always consists of very young men and of the common parishioners, I know not whether this apology can fully justify the languor of a pulpit dissertation. The truth is, that on most public occasions, and before a learned audience, the preacher ascends the *rostrum* to display his own attainments and ingenuity, and that the edification of the hearers is but a secondary purpose. Human nature is prone to vanity, and let him who censures it in others set the example of a total exemption from it himself. But I cannot help thinking, that vanity might be more ef-

fectually gratified by a livelier and more energetic address to the hearers. The impression would be deeper, and the preacher's eloquence more honoured: but eloquence is less aimed at in academical pulpits, than ingenious, erudite, and *inoffensive* disquisition.

The dull, dry, torpid, languid, soporific style displays itself in all its academical grace, in sermons at Westminster Abbey before the Houses of Lords and Commons. These are commonly printed, and few things ever came from the press more insipid; mere water-gruel, or rather mere chips in porridge. You may read several of them, and not find the name of Jesus Christ once inserted. The name of God is sparingly admitted. A passage from scripture might spoil a period, or give the discourse a vulgar air. No attempt to strike the imagination or move the passions. The first aim of the preacher seems to be to give no disgust to a fastidious audience; to go through the formality, with all the tranquillity of gentle dulness, neither ruffled himself, nor rudely daring to disturb his hearers. He is sometimes, before his Maker, in a temporal sense, on these occasions, and must therefore carry his dish very upright, and be
upon

upon his good behaviour, or he may hinder his preferment, and retard his translation. A bold rebuke, a spirited remonstrance against fashionable vice, against vain babbling, against reviling each other in the senate, might fix the preacher in his place for life, as the frost congeals the stream. It is safer to talk about good old King Charles and King David, the Jews and the Samaritans, the Scribes and the Pharisees, the Greeks and the Romans.

Dulness seems to be considered as a constituent part of dignity; and when a great man is desired to preach an occasional sermon, he assumes something of an owl-like heaviness of manner, to preserve the appearance uniformly majestic. If his discourse is not understood, so much the better. It may then be supposed to contain any thing, and every thing; and, as imagination exceeds reality, the preacher's fame is likely to gain by the artifice.

I have often lamented, that at assize sermons, the same dulness has been adopted. Such occasions furnish a very desirable opportunity, to strike the minds of the common people with an awe of justice, with a fear of offending, with a conviction that the

wages of sin are death. But the preacher, who means to shew his parts before the judge and the lawyers, commonly talks about jurisprudence, Roman and Justinian codes, the origin of civil government, municipal laws, and similar matters, prodigiously edifying indeed to the judge, but to the vulgar, and to the jury and other persons concerned, no less unintelligible than if it had been written in Arabic.

Ordination and visitation sermons may, perhaps, claim something of the privilege of theological lectures, though a rhetorical peroration affecting the heart might be on such occasions, equally creditable and more beneficial; for, in truth, the student does not, at that time, require a theological lecture on abstruse subjects of divinity, but rather a persuasive exhortation which may strike his mind with an awful sense of the engagements into which he has entered, or is going to enter. He can read speculative theology in his chamber.

Sermons before inns of court have been remarkable for dulness and want of animation. You would almost suppose the preacher to be reading one of the statutes or a law instru-

instrument, like a clerk at the assizes. He seems to stand in awe of the gentlemen of the long robe, and would not be thought to insult their understandings by addressing their passions. But the gentlemen, however learned in statutes, precedents, and legal formalities, are still but men, and might be influenced like other men, by the operation of the Word, which is described as sharper than a two-edged sword, in the hands of him who is duly skilled in its use. St. Paul made Felix tremble on the seat of judgment.

The cold manner is not proper for the pulpit, and should be confined to the schools of logic and metaphysics. But do I mean to satirize the clergy, it will be asked, and to encourage a disposition to depreciate them and their services? It will be unjust and uncandid to suspect that I can have any such intention. On the contrary, I wish the learned, the rational, and philosophical part of the clergy, to possess all that authority, and influence, and honour, which is due to their respectable characters, and to their attainments. But I have observed men totally different from them, certainly ignorant, almost irrational, and quite unphilosophical, engross-

ing the attention of the largest congregations of Christian people. If the better sort mean to do good in the most extensive manner, they will not despise that popularity which can alone enable them to do it. They will lay aside pride, false delicacy, affectation, and display their attainments and abilities in a popular manner, with a manly eloquence, and with the appearance of sincerity as well as the reality. Then shall I see their churches crowded; for the people will certainly give them a decided preference whenever they shall descend to the taste and understanding of the people. Then shall I no more see with pain, the gentleman and the scholar, who has had every advantage of education, neglected for the irregular mechanic and the pulpit demagogue.

I am aware that my interference in this manner, however good my motive, will be attributed, by those who are hurt by my animadversions, to an improper meddling with things of which the persons immediately concerned are, in every respect, competent judges. Pride will spurn my hints; but, of much seed scattered abroad, some may fall on ground congenial to its nature, and adapted to its growth.

growth. I beg leave, however, before I dismiss a subject rather invidious, to refer the haughty despisers of popularity to a passage in the book of the Wise son of Sirach, where men who are *wise and eloquent in their instructions*, are at the same time praised for their popular manner; for it is added, that they were MEET FOR THE PEOPLE.

Dr. Echard gives the following specimen of metaphysical preaching: "Omnipotent all, " thou art only, because thou art only, and " because thou only art: as for us, we are " not, but we seem to be, and only seem to " be, because we are not; for we are but " mites of entity, and crumbs of something:" as if, says he, a company of country people were bound to understand Suarez and all the school divines.

Bishop Butler seems to be the model of dry preachers in the superior order. Some of his sermons are, in every respect, excellent, and, as a philosophical disquisitor on theology, he is admirable; but his disquisitions are, upon the whole, fitter for the closet than the pulpit. People will continue to slumber in churches, unless the discourse of the preacher is level to their capacities, and unless he rouses them by a judi-

a judicious address to their passions and imagination. I recommend nothing frothy, nothing puerile, nothing fanatical; but the manly force, the fire, the pathos of a CHATHAM transferred to the pulpit. Let dulness be left to doze among the cobwebs of the schools; lulled by the drowsy hum of dronish disputants in metaphysical theology.

EVENING THE SIXTY-NINTH.

WRITERS of strong intellect are often without imagination and sentiment, and consequently dull. They syllogize admirably; but they cannot impress ideas with force, they cannot paint images with the pencil of fancy in the shape and colours of nature. They know not how to use the figure which the ancients called *Enargeia*, and which consisted in representing the action or fact related in so lively a manner as to render the reader a spectator*. Their books are therefore approved; and then laid up on the shelf, where they continue in very good condition for sale, whenever it shall be their lot to be placed in a bookseller's catalogue. Your dull style is an excellent preservative of books, so far as the binding and paper are concerned.

Metaphysical writers have greatly countenanced the dull style. Their topics are of

* Τῆς ἐνέργειας ποιησ.

LONGINUS.

such

such a nature as scarcely to admit of vivacity. Yet they are voluminous. They have no pity on their readers, who, if they mean to be acquainted with the recondite authors, are obliged to toil with a pick-axe through tomes of dulness, with as much darkness around them, and labour in their progress, as if they were at work in the lead-mines. I wonder that there should be many such writers; but I wonder more that they should have any readers, except those invalids who labour under the want of sleep, and who find such pages wonderfully efficacious in promoting gentle slumbers.

There are many large works with pompous and specious titles which may be said to be written upon NOTHING, consisting of mere speculation and fanciful reasoning, which, while it pretends to argument and solidity, is more airy and visionary than the wildest romance. It would be easy to enumerate many works, metaphysical, theological, sceptical, philosophical, and political, which are mere cobwebs, spun from the brain of inexperienced and unlearned speculatists, taking up much time in the reading, puzzling, confounding every thing they touch upon, and
leading

leading to no valuable conclusion. Their novelty, and the fame they sometimes acquire by the appearance of profound knowledge and wonderful refinement, has procured them readers, and introduced a taste for, or at least a patient attention to, dull thought in languid language.

Sceptical writers and abusers of Christianity are often men of disputatious tempers, with little sentiment and fancy, and consequently their works are, with a few exceptions, very soporific. Even Lord Bolingbroke, a lively writer on other occasions, displays, in his philosophical writings, a style and manner of writing which may be called a mere lullaby. Hume's metaphysics are also worthy to be offered up at the shrine of Morpheus, unless Vulcan should make a prior claim to them.

Few, I think, would wade through the dull and dry speculations of infidels and airy metaphysicians, if they were not supported in their progress by self-flattery. They please themselves with the fancied consciousness of great depth, subtlety, and acuteness; and are also not unwilling to be considered by those who know what they read, as very profound thinkers,

thinkers, men above the level of vulgar prejudice, free from the shackles of education, sitting like gods in the skies, and beholding other poor mortals blindly wandering in the regions below them. A little cloudiness, and even darkness, contributes to augment the dignity of both writer and reader.

It seems probable, *à priori*, that men who write against religion should be dull; for men of great sensibility feel devotion very forcibly. Their love, their gratitude, their hopes, and their fears, are all powerfully influenced by religious ideas. But the frigid philosopher allows nothing to sensations of which he is not conscious, but, at the same time, would bring every thing to the tribunal of his own reason, which he considers as infallible.

The taste for systematical writings, where every thing is forced to bend to an hypothesis formed in the writer's mind, contributes much to the prevalence of dulness. For systematizers indulge nothing to fancy, and admit no colours of rhetoric, but satisfy themselves with fabricating a chain of dry argument to lead up to the first link or spring, which they have forged by the *fiat* of their
own

own authority. Men of geometrical and logical genius may be pleased with an ingenious system founded on the sand, but it will have few charms, and produce no effect with the world at large. It is a pretty curiosity, and is to be laid up like shells and mosses in the cabinet of the curious, for the inspection of the virtuosi.

The learned and philosophical are a small number in comparison of the rest of mankind, and, as they are already cultivated and refined in a great degree, want not the improvements to be derived from publications so much as the busy tribe employed in useful and honourable action in the living world. To address metaphysical works to them (though they might relish them) is, comparatively speaking, unnecessary; and, we may rest assured, that they will not be read by the men of business, unless by a few, who, from mere vanity and affectation, wish to appear deeper than their neighbours.

Of what kind are the works which have become the favourites of an admiring world, such as Homer, Virgil, Milton, Shakespeare? Homer is all life. He throws his narrative into a dramatic form, on purpose to give it
an

an air of vivacity. A man who reads and tastes Homer will not only be constantly awake and anxiously attentive, but elevated, fired, enraptured. Virgil, Milton, and Shakespeare, are not quite so lively as their great model, but they are next to him in that quality, and follow after no very long interval. Vivacity, spirit, fire, are the ingredients which embalm writers for eternity.

An affectation of great delicacy, softness, and gentleness, contributes much to dulness. An even, smooth, unvaried style, though it may be commended by the critics, and pronounced faultless, will yet infallibly cause the reader to stretch out his arms and yawn.

General terms, instead of particular, idle epithets, long and ill-turned periods, are in their nature dull.

A slow crawling style, jogging on like a broad-wheeled waggon, though it should be richly laden with sense, will not tempt many to accompany it for pleasure, who are able to enjoy a rapidity which resembles that of a post-chaise and four.

The anticipation of matter by a previous declaration of your method, as is frequently done in sermons, renders the whole languid and

and flat. Those formal divisions and subdivisions of the subject, which appear in many sermons, have a powerful effect in realizing the sleeping congregation of Hogarth.

In a word, whatever solicits attention, without repaying it, either by striking facts, or beautiful language, lively imagery, and the splendour which genius, like the sun, diffuses over all it shines upon, must be irksome; and, because it is irksome, will in time be neglected, and therefore entirely cease to produce the effect which the writer intended.

Bad writers, as well as good, must abound in a country where the press is open, and many motives besides genius, impel men to employ it.

Manufactures are, however, served and promoted by the making of books; otherwise, at least half that have appeared might as well have been suppressed; I mean not those which are calculated to do harm, but those which can do neither harm nor good, from their intolerable dulness and insipidity.

But I must refrain: perhaps I am advancing opinions which may weigh against

my Winter Evenings *. I believe I had better say no more, but leave the gentle reader to stretch himself after this narcotic. Already, perhaps, he will be tempted to say, that he finds I not only know the theory of dulness, but also the practice.

• Quam temerè in nosmet legem sancimus iniquam !

HOR.

EVENING THE SEVENTIETH.

Opinantium unitas, opinionum diversitas.

THE variety of opinions which prevails among mankind, like the wind blowing at different times from different quarters, and with different degrees of violence and temperature, is certainly productive of a salutary agitation. The languor occasioned by a constant Sicilian *stirocco*, would not be more insufferable than the insipidity of universal consent. If all men thought alike on all subjects, their pursuits would flag like fire for want of opposition; and that enlivening diversity which appears in human life, and is found to promote the ends of social union by mutually supplying defect, and by stimulating to cheerful exertion, would sink into the dead repose of unvaried uniformity. An offensive stagnation would be the consequence of an exact and universal resemblance of sentiments, instead of that delightful vivacity which results from the apparent

chaos, the discordant concord of taste, studies, sects, parties, principles, antipathies, and predilections. All the hues of the prismatic spectrum are intermixed to produce that beautiful result of the whole, the snowy whiteness of the swan's plumage.

But much evil also arises from diversity of opinions; for here too appears that characteristic of every thing sublunary, the alloy of predominant good by the partial commixture of evil. It too frequently happens that the understandings of men cannot be divided by difference of opinion, without a corresponding division of their hearts and affections. Pride intervenes with usurping insolence where the appeal was made to reason, and where reason only should decide. Men consider their personal importance intimately concerned in maintaining the sentiments which they have once advanced. To acknowledge themselves mistaken, and convinced by the arguments of an opponent, would be an humiliating confession of their own inferiority. The object of the controversy ceasing to be truth, becomes the triumph of victorious disputation.

But since the reciprocal discussion of interesting questions is conducive to the discovery
of

of truth, as the winnowing of wheat separates it from chaff; and since a difference of opinion appears to be in general salutary, and, from the nature of man, is likely also for ever to subsist, I think it worth while to endeavour the accomplishment of a purpose so valuable as that of preventing a disagreement in matters of opinion, from violating the connexions of friendship, diminishing philanthropy, and souring the sweets of social intercourse.

Politics, in a free country like our own, have always been a principal cause of disunion. The politician feels himself so far interested in the conduct of a government in which he participates by his suffrage, as to be powerfully affected by it, independently of his private interest. He is not contented with barely approving or disapproving public measures according to the decisions of his judgment, but enters so warmly into the subject, as frequently to feel a conflict of violent emotions, seeking vent in violent language. If his decisive dictates happen to be opposed in company, angry and vindictive expressions arise in the warmth of collision. Pride is wounded on both sides by some random shaft; and they who sat down at the hospitable board

with all the cordiality of friendship, often rise with a considerable degree of indifference at least, if not with the rancour of a settled animosity.

If Passion could listen to reason, it would surely be acknowledged by the disputants themselves, a disgraceful folly to permit a difference of opinion to disunite those whose opinions can never have the least influence on the direction of public affairs, of which they dispute. It is indeed most ridiculous to behold two poor mortals destroying private happiness, under the pretence of serving the public, or zeal for the government, when their insignificance as individuals renders them totally unable to control, in the smallest degree, the settled course of national transactions. It is like two flies on the pole of a coach and six, fighting for the privilege of directing which way, and with what speed, the carriage shall advance.

But, to the honour of the present age, it must be allowed, that a disagreement on party and political subjects no longer causes those irreconcilable animosities among families, which disgraced the manners of the English, as they appeared in the last, and in the beginning

ginning of the present century. Such is the liberality of the age, that two families, who espouse the cause of opposite parties, and think differently of a new ministry or a public measure, can now live in the mutual interchange of neighbourly offices without a particle of enmity. This gentleness and moderation among a people whom the fury of political rage has often enflamed to phrenzy, is one of the most remarkable as well as beautiful features of the times, and reflects honour on the progress of national humanity and unaffected refinement.

Religion, properly understood, inspires every thing benevolent; yet the Christian himself blushes while he owns, that no subject of human concern has raised more violent disputes and more inveterate hatred, among its warmest and perhaps sincerest professors. In this respect also, the superiority of the present age over the past is strikingly conspicuous. A church of England man, a presbyterian, and a quaker, will now sit at the same table, and discourse, not only on the common topics of the day, but on religion, without jealousy, and with all the affectionate attention of cordial esteem. Remembering that they are

united as men, they forget the petty distinctions of sectaries. This liberality ought not in candour to be attributed to a lukewarm indifference, but to the prevalence of that real charity, which, whatever the satirist may allege, seems to have increased with the improvements in real knowledge. Happily for mankind, in the fluctuation of modes, benevolence and liberality are now not only entertained from principle, but become the fashion and the boast of the times.

Books of controversy are at present less common, and less encouraged than in the preceding age. Scarcely any thing of consequence came out at one time, without a numerous train of letters to the author, examinations, queries, answers, replies, and rejoinders. The abuse poured from men of letters, teachers of religion, professors of theology, was such as can only find a parallel in the schools of Billingsgate. The subject itself was perhaps insipid, and, like a tasteless dish, could not be relished by the majority of readers, unless it was highly seasoned with vinegar and pepper as well as salt. They who enjoyed it must have had coarse palates, and a stomach like the ostrich, by whom lead

or

or dirt, it may be imagined, is no less digestible than iron.

I will trespass on my reader's patience while I give him a specimen of the controversial style of two most eminent divines writing on a most awful subject, THE HOLY TRINITY. The combatants were *Dr. William Sherlock*, dean of St. Paul's and master of the Temple, and *Dr. Robert South*, prebendary of Westminster and canon of Christ-church; both celebrated authors, both zealous, and, I think, sincere, professors of Christianity.

Dr. South says, that Dr. Sherlock had made use of such expressions as the following with reference to him: " Ingenious blunderer, " trifling author, wandering wit, wrangling " wit, leviathan, one whose risibility will " prove him a man, though he is seldom in " so good a humour as to laugh without " grinning, which belongs to another species, " *videlicet*, a dog. A notable man, and one " that can make shift to read and transcribe." Of Dr. South's animadversions, Dr. Sherlock observes, that " They are characterised by sense- " less mistakes, school terms instead of sense, " gipsy cant, perfect gibberish, ignorance and " raving,

“ raving, an hundred absurdities and fooleries,
 “ huffing, swagging, and scolding, that it
 “ is a great scolding book, remarkable for
 “ want of sense, &c.”

So far the reverend Dean against the reverend Prebendary in a trinitarian dispute. Now let us hear the Prebendary against the Dean. On the above expressions of Dr. Sherlock, Dr. South thus concludes his remarks:

“ There are several more of the like *Gravel Lane* elegancies.”

Dr. William Sherlock, it seems, was born of honest parents in Gravel Lane, Southwark; and the great Prebendary often throws the said Gravel Lane in the teeth of his opponent, being, to be sure, a circumstance of great weight in discussing the doctrine of the Trinity.

Dr. South proceeds: “ All these expressions have such peculiar strictures of the author’s genius, that he might very well spare his name where he had made himself so well known by his mark; for all the foregoing oyster-wife, kennel rhetoric seems naturally to flow from him who had been so long rector of St. Botolph’s,
 “ with

“ with the well spoken, Billingsgate *, that,
 “ so much a teacher as he was, it may well
 “ be questioned, whether he has learned
 “ more from his parish, than his parish from
 “ him.”

“ But after all,” proceeds the great South,
 “ may I not ask him this short question?

“ Where is the wit and smartness of
 “ thought? Where are the peculiar graces
 “ and lucky hits of fancy, that should re-
 “ commend the foregoing expressions to the
 “ learned and ingenious? No.—Nothing of
 “ all this is to be found in this man’s words
 “ or way of speaking; but all favour of the
 “ porter, the carman, and the waterman;
 “ and a pleasant scene it must needs be to
 “ the reader to see the Master of the Temple
 “ thus laying about him in the language of
 “ the stairs. But what,” continues the dig-
 “ nitary, “ men draw from their education
 “ (*he means in Gravel Lane*), generally sticks
 “ by them for term of life; and it is not to
 “ be expected that a mouth so long accus-

* This famous school of rhetoric being in the parish of St. George, Botolph Lane, of which Dr. Sherlock was rector.

“ tomed

“tomed to throw dirt should ever leave it
“off till it comes to be stopped with it.”

In one of his prefaces he interrogates,
“Was it the school, the university, or Gra-
“vel Lane, that taught him this language?”

In another place, he who was to teach us
TO RETURN GOOD FOR EVIL, AND WHEN
REVILED, NOT TO REVILE AGAIN, goes
on thus:

“In requital of that scurrilous charac-
“ter of an ingenious blasphemer, I must
“and do here return upon him the just
“charge of an impious blasphemer; telling
“him withal, that had he lived in the former
“times of our church, his gown would have
“been stripped off his back for his detestable
“blasphemies and heresies, and some other
“place found out for him to perch in than
“the top of St. Paul’s *, where at present he
“is placed, like a church weathercock, as he
“is, notable for nothing so much as standing
“high and turning round. And now, if he
“likes not this kind of treatment, let him
“thank his own virulence for it, in passing
“such base reflections upon one who he might

* Dr. Sherlock was dean of St. Paul’s.

“be sure would repay him, and certainly will,
“though he has not yet cleared the debt.”

And now let me ask my reader, whether he has not had a sufficient specimen of the spirit with which a *trinitarian controversy* has been conducted by the most celebrated divines of this country?

If he delights in such wit and such language, he may go in pursuit of his enjoyment either to Dr. Sherlock's *Vindication of the holy and ever blessed Trinity* (for such is the title), and to Dr. South's *Animadversions and Trithemism charged upon it*, or else to the next ale-house, where porters, carmen, and hackney coachmen assemble to regale themselves with spirituous liquor and spirited debate.

But notwithstanding this unhappy dispute, Dr. Sherlock and Dr. South were most respectable men. Dr. South, in particular, was an admirable wit, and a powerful orator in the pulpit. I venerate the names of them both, and lament that they should thus have exposed themselves to deserved reproach. Let them who are inclined to engage in paper wars observe, to what the spirit of controversy may lead; to the disgrace and injury of the controversialists, and of that sacred cause which they
both

both originally intended to promote; a striking instance of human infirmity. Both these men preached, and I believe in the sincerity of their hearts, meekness and benevolence.

The little religious controversy which remains among us at present is usually conducted with candour. Abuse is seldom offered; and, whenever it appears, recoils upon its author. A polemic Christian divine is a contradiction in terms, if by *polemic* is understood, as both etymology and experience justify, a hostile soldier of Jesus Christ, contending, in the church militant, with the prohibited weapons of anger and violence, for the personal glory of conquest.

It is greatly to be wished that men could be satisfied with maintaining their own principles and opinions in a dispassionate manner, and living conscientiously according to the system or sect which they may have adopted, without anxiously endeavouring to compel all others to unite in their persuasion. The most violent zeal is too often the least honourable in its motives. The violence is not derived from an honest regard for truth and the welfare of others, but from pride, ill temper, self-interest, and secular ambition; and it is as ineffectual

effectual in producing conviction, as it is in itself unreasonable, ungenerous, unchristian.

It is not inconsistent with charity to suspect (what the knowledge of the human heart strongly insinuates), that a love of distinction, and a desire to be looked up to as the founder of a new sect, are the true causes of many divisions and subdivisions which too often arise in religion. Far be it from man to pronounce decisively of the sentiments of the heart, which are only known with certainty by him who made it; but when we see one man opposing with vehemence opinions and doctrines which the majority, apparently endowed with equal sense, and equally improved by education, receive with humble submission, it is difficult not to conclude, that he forms an undue estimate of his own sagacity, or is endeavouring to procure distinction from the sinister motives of vanity and pride. But to make use of religious pretences in support of sordid purposes of any kind, is a sort of hypocrisy which deservedly excites the highest resentment.

I think the temper with which a religious controversy is conducted is one of the best criterions of Christian prudence; and those
who,

who are duly on their guard against delusion, will be cautious of enlisting under leaders, however plausible and eloquent, who forget, in their zeal for religion, its distinguishing grace, Christian benevolence.

It has been apprehended by some, who respect the characters of both the disputants, that there was rather too much asperity and haughtiness beginning to display itself in a late controversy between a dignitary of the established church and a philosophical dissenter. The parties should certainly beware lest that warmth, which I believe to be an honest one, should deviate into the virulence of party rage, injure the Christian cause, and give occasion to the common adversaries both of themselves and the cause, to triumph over them. Spirit and magnanimity are certainly consistent with that forbearance without which Christianity is but a name. In this age the old question,

Tantæne animis cœlestibus iræ? VIRG.

will always be applied by the laity to their teachers, when their teachers treat each other with contumelious language. An offence is given by it, for which no learning or ingenuity displayed in the contest can make a
recom-

recompence. Intemperate warmth greatly increases the number of gainfayers, though it may obtain a mitre. It is a fortunate thing for orthodox polemics when an audacious heretic arises. A good hardy heterodox writer becomes an anvil on which mitres may be fabricated. Practical doctrine availeth little in this manufacture, in comparison with polemical.

But I pass from religious to philosophical and literary controversy. It might be supposed that pursuits, which bear the name of philosophical, would proceed with the most dispassionate moderation. But here also victory, rather than truth, is often the object of the contest. Practical and theoretical philosophy are often divided; and many, whose understandings are highly cultivated, remain still subject to all the irritation of irascible affections.

Every scholar will recollect the virulent controversy between Bentley and Boyle on a book which was suspected of being spurious, but which, if allowed to be genuine, is of little value. Bentley displayed wonderful learning, and great wit and acuteness in the contest; and his acrimony is almost forgiven in return for his having enriched literature with the Dissertation on Phalaris. The parts

of some writers appear to be drawn out and improved by spleen, which operates on them like the fabulous inspiration on the poets. Dr. Bentley is an instance of it, for, I believe, none of his works are equal to his controversial. Mr. Pope also, with every muse at hand, too frequently sought the aid of indignation; *fecit indignatio versus* *.

Those who are acquainted with literary history can remember controversies conducted with an excess of warmth on the metre of a comic poet, in which divines, high in character, and high in ecclesiastical honour, gave a lamentable example of charity, superseded by the pride of erudition. So true is it, that *knowledge puffeth up, and charity alone edifieth*. Every one knows of Bishop Warburton's learning; but where are the testimonies of his humility? It were easy to select from his works the bitterest expressions, the very venom, and quintessence of malignity.

The wranglings of Cambridge, and the disputations at Oxford, are apt to give young men a controversial turn, which afterwards influences them both in life and literature. The disputations at Oxford are now indeed merely formal; but the wranglings at Cam-

* Juvenal.

bridge still continue, and often infuse an acid into the mind which turns the milk of human kindness quite sour.

In days of yore the logical disputations in Oxford were the cause of ebullitions of rage among the academics, not less furious than any which have arisen in the world of politics. In the warmth of syllogistic discussion, the ardent disputants have been known to rise from their seats, and terminate a dispute about *quiddities* by the exertion of muscular vigour, according to the manly system of the Broughtonian philosophy. This was certainly the stratagem of dunces; for in these polemical altercations, the thickest skulls were most likely to gain the conquest. Black eyes and bloody noses were the trophies; and there is reason to suppose from their language, that the abovesaid dean Sherlock and prebendary South would have had no objection to pull off their pudding sleeves and have it out, as the belligerent phrase is, amidst a circle of spectators, at the Temple Stairs, or in Gravel Lane.

There are, after all, no subjects either in literature or philosophy, notwithstanding the parade of professors, sufficiently momentous to justify, in a contest concerning them, the

violation of the law of love. In the estimate of reason, employed in investigating what is most beneficial to society, as well as of sacred Scripture, charity is far more valuable than knowledge; than knowledge of the most dignified kind; much more, therefore, than the knowledge of trifles, mere matters of taste, abstruse learning, and curious speculation.

Whenever, therefore, a controversy arises, and it is to be hoped that liberal and candid controversies will always continue to arise, let each party be immediately on their guard, and resolve, whatever may happen, to keep in view the preservation of a respect for each other's personal happiness and reputation; a respect which constitutes a great part of that charity which *never faileth*, and which, universally diffused, will contribute more to the good of mankind, than the discoveries of a Newton.

A caution may indeed be necessary against indifference in the support of evident and useful truth; an extreme, into which some may lapse in the laudable endeavour to avoid intemperance of zeal; but I am doubtful whether it is right to insist much on this caution, as the proud and angry passions, under

der every restraint, will be likely to produce a degree of warmth and energy sufficient for every laudable and beneficial purpose. Where a plant, from its inherent vigour, deviates into a detrimental luxuriance, the gardener uses the pruning knife, and leaves the acceleration of growth to the powers of unassisted nature.

Upon reviewing the misery occasioned by contention, one cannot help indulging the reflection that the evils of man are great, without unnecessary aggravation. In the little journey of our life, why should we encrease the inconvenience of rough roads and bad weather, by mutual ill-humour? Why should we be wasps and hornets to each other; since the stings of outrageous fortune are so pungent as scarcely to be endured? Let us not, by adding sharpness and venom to their point, increase the anguish of their wound; but rather learn to soften and sweeten society by that admirable precept of philosophy and Christianity, BEAR AND FORBEAR. *Veniam petimusque damusque vicissim.*

I will beg leave to call the attention of all controvertists to the vow of Dr. Hody, "a
" right good-natured man and an excellent
M m 3 " scholar."

“scholar.” Mr. Boyle quotes it for Dr. Bentley’s benefit and Dr. Hody’s honour, in the celebrated controversy on the Epistles of Phalaris.

FAXIT NUMEN, UT VEL ÆTERNO EGO
SILENTIO INTER NON SCRIBENTES DE-
LITESCAM, VEL SEMPER, UT VIRUM IN-
GENUUM, LIBERALIS AC GENEROSÆ EDU-
CATIONIS, VERÆQUE PHILOSOPHIÆ STU-
DIOSUM DECET, SCRIBAM: VERITATIS
UNICÆ INDAGATOR, ABSQUE OMNI STYLI
ACERBITATE, MITIS, URBANUS, CANDI-
DUS, AD ID QUOD INDECENS EST ADEQ̃
NON PRONUS, UT NEC MOVENDUS: NU-
GARUM DENIQUE CONTEMPTOR*.

This vow is so good an one, that I shall endeavour to adopt it as a rule for myself in all the virulent attacks, which my “*Parrhesia*,” or freedom of sentiment and expression, very naturally occasions.

* Dr. Horne’s spirit of controversy is unaffectedly gentle and amiable. It exhibits an elegant example of the true *Eutrapeleia*; and of the scholar, the gentleman, and the Christian united. To him may be applied the words of Juvenal:

————— *jucunda senectus*

Cujus erant mores, qualis facundia, *MIRÆ*

INGENIUM.

Sat. 4.

The latter part of this character in the poet is not applicable to him.

EVENING THE SEVENTY-FIRST,

Sicut Cervus anhelat, &c.

DAVID.

Caelestium inanes!

PERSIUS.

IN many professions and employments the only object in view is the acquisition of money and advancement in the ranks of life. But religion teaches men to look above the profits and honours which the world is able to bestow; and when an official professor of it appears to be remarkably anxious for pluralities and accumulated dignities, it is difficult to believe that he is perfectly sincere. To the vulgar, at least, he seems to be one of those who follow Jesus Christ, not so much for the wonderful works which he did, as for the loaves and the fishes.

There is so much of hypocrisy, deceit, and avarice, in the *mere preferment-hunter*, that I shall not hesitate to stigmatize his character with the most opprobrious epithets. To the vices of a sharper and an usurer he adds those of the pretended devotee, who wears the

mens

M m 4

robes

robes of religion to conceal the deformity of avarice. Tradesmen who endeavour to obtain goods under false pretences are disgraced with the name of swindlers; and why should not a term of infamy be appropriated to the preferment-hunters, who, professing themselves teachers of a sublime and religious philosophy, appear to seek nothing for themselves but the goods of this world, which they persuade others to despise? Why should it be thought unjust or illiberal to denominate them, as a mark of distinction from better men, ecclesiastical swindlers?

A clergyman of learning and abilities, who acts consistently with his profession, and many such there doubtless are, supports the most respectable character in society. But that the corruption of the best thing is the worst, is true also in this department. A sensible layman, however religiously disposed, and however candid and charitable, cannot view the ministers of Christ, as they call themselves, more eager in pursuit of a prebendal stall than in the salvation of souls, without disgust and indignation. When he sees them pay the most abject court to statesmen and rich patrons, who are able to recommend them

them at court, and procure ecclesiastical dignity, without any regard to moral character, he naturally concludes that they are worshippers of Mammon, and that their sermons are but the cold productions of official necessity.

True religion inspires a greatness of mind as distant from abject meanness as from empty pride; but how cringing is the demeanour of the preferment-hunter, how servile his conversation! He assents and dissents at the nod of his graceless patron. Many a footman is a man of spirit in comparison. And are such as these the servants of Jesus Christ, commissioned to rebuke vice boldly; and to teach others not to be conformed to this world? Themselves the slaves of vanity and fashion; looking upwards, not to heaven, but to preferment, and downwards with contempt on the inferior clergy, and all the poor? Are these the men that are to bear the cross, and teach us to follow their example? They know this world well indeed, and love it heartily; and if you wish to play your cards well, either in the literal or figurative sense of that phrase, you cannot find better instructors; but for religion, many a plowman is a saint
in

in comparison. Divest them of their feather-topt wigs, and their short cassocks, and they are only qualified to make a figure at a watering-place, a dancing and card assembly, or in Exchange Alley.

Nothing seems to satisfy their rapacity. From vicarages and rectories they rise in their aspirations to prebends, canonries, archdeaconries, deanries, bishoprics, and archbishoprics, and thence to heaven as late as may be. Such is the edification after which they pant, like as the hart panteth for the water brooks; as to preaching the gospel to the poor, visiting the sick, clothing the naked, feeding the hungry, they have neither time nor inclination for such mean employment. Think ye that they entered the church to serve others? They have no such enthusiastic ideas. Themselves only they wish to serve, and in this world are contented to fix their residence, provided they can but lodge themselves in a palace, or fatten in a stall.

Did they ever rebuke the vice of their patron either in the pulpit or in conversation? Have these men, who think themselves entitled to the very first places of ecclesiastical dignity, devoted their youth to study, and their

their manhood to useful labours in their sacred profession? Have they been indefatigable preachers or irrefragable controversialists? By no means. They have studied the graces and the arts of pleasing, and the Letters of Lord Chesterfield have been unto them as a gospel. Contrary to the scriptural precept, they have had men's persons in admiration because of advantage. They have been neither men of learning themselves, nor inclined to encourage it in others. When they have been at last elevated to the wished-for pinnacle, they have still seemed to look down with contempt on the poor and the miserable, for whose sake Christ was born and died. To form connexions with titled personages, or men in power, is their first labour and their last.

Dr. Dean was born in the middle rank. He had a good person, and was not deficient in common sense, though he had no pretensions to taste in poetry or the fine arts, and very little learning. He excelled his school-fellows when a boy, rather in the accomplishments of music and dancing, than in grammatical knowledge, or skill in composition. He went to college with a character of decency,

cency, which he has retained through life, though he never rose above mediocrity in his attainments.

A certain lord wished for a travelling companion for his son, and young Dean was recommended as a well-behaved person, from whom the pupil would learn something of address and manners, which, it was agreed on all sides, were far more useful in the world than Greek and Latin.

The pupil was of a very vicious and extravagant turn; and Mr. Dean found that he should be entirely out of favour if he attempted to restrain him within the bounds of virtue. He therefore gave him one general caution, which was, to have regard to decorum in his vicious indulgences, and to conceal that conduct, upon which, if he saw it openly, he should be obliged to animadvert *ex officio*. The young man understood the nature of the restraint, and had cunning enough to regulate his conduct by it.

After running over the Continent in the usual manner, the young nobleman returned improved in the graces, and therefore to the entire satisfaction of his father. Several noblemen, who were intimately acquainted in the family,

family, were struck with the easy freedom and disengaged air which marked the travelled pupil, and did not hesitate to attribute much of the merit to Dean. Some compensation must be made the tutor; but my Lord was too mean to expend any thing out of his own purse, and therefore used his interest to procure a Chancellor's living of three hundred a year, in which he succeeded.

Mr. Dean never saw his parish-church since he was inducted into it; but the revenue of it enabled him to make a respectable appearance in his patron's family; and he contracted many intimacies with persons in high life. His time was entirely spent in cultivating friendship with those who had interest.

In the list of his noble acquaintance there was a Lord of great weight in politics; but of infamous character, and a professed unbeliever in Christianity. To this nobleman he attached himself by the most assiduous attentions. Jollity was excellence in his Lordship's opinion, and therefore Dr. Dean, for he had now taken his doctor's degree in divinity at Oxford, was jolly in the extreme.

Qualities so agreeable and useful could not fail to endear him to his patron, who, not being deficient in gratitude, resolved to re-
ward

ward him, especially as he could do it without *incurring any expence*. A dignity in the church, of very considerable value, became vacant, and Dr. Dean was presented to it at the request of his Lordship. Thus great men pay their clerical toad-eaters!

The Doctor now became a man of consequence in his own eyes, and in the eyes of those who are inclined to venerate external appearances. As he had ascended the ladder so highly and so easily, and began to form hopes of reaching the top of it, he pursued the same plan of flattery and accommodation with which he had set out in life, and which he had found successful. He had almost made a sure friend of one of those great men who make bishops, by a present of a brace of most excellent pointers, when death, whom no arts can render exorable, disappointed his ambition. He had been at an election-dinner, where he caught a violent fever by eating and drinking for the honour of one of my Lord's particular friends; and, before he was quite recovered, was invited to a ball, where he danced so as to overfatigue himself, which brought on a relapse, and occasioned his dissolution.

In

In this instance we behold a man of very little learning, and no piety, exalted to a station in which none should be placed who are not remarkably distinguished for both. How does the instance operate on the clergy and the laity? The clergy it teaches to believe that their advancement in the church will not be promoted by virtue or learning; and the consequences of such an opinion among the majority are easily imagined. The laity it leads to entertain dishonourable ideas of the church, some of whose main pillars are so rotten and ugly, and perhaps of the religion which the church is established to promote. Whenever the clergy become contemptible, religion shares the disgrace.

The mere preferment-hunter is certainly a very fair object of satire, for his conduct is base in itself, and very injurious to society. He brings every thing that is sacred, and every thing that is just and good, into disrepute, as far as the influence of his example is diffused. While such persons succeed, by sinister arts, what chance have men of real merit, whose spirit can never submit to mean behaviour, if they were sure of a mitre? The preferment-hunter has been studying the
graces

graces and attending levees, while the modest man of merit was studying wisdom, and acquiring an ability to teach it others, in the recess of his library. While the preferment-hunter was conning the Court Calendar and the *Liber Valorum*, the modest man of merit was reading the Bible.

God forbid that any of these remarks should be misconstrued into a reflection on the good man, who, in consequence of his merit, is advanced by the over-ruling direction of Divine Providence to high stations in the church. Many such there have been in this country, and many such there are at this time. Their penetrating and generous minds must have seen and loathed the character which I have just described, *that of a professed servant of Jesus Christ, an ordained minister of the Gospel*, making use of their profession merely to grasp riches and honours, and to gratify peculiar avarice and ambition.

I cannot but express a wish, that patrons of church preferment would consider their right of patronage as a sacred charge.

I beg leave also to add, that there are no *personal* allusions in this chapter. Nor let any one accuse me of censoriousness or illiberal

beral reflection on a profession which I honour. It is because I honour it, that I would explode those characters which contrive to receive the secular rewards of it, while they load it with disgrace.

Every honest, sensible, and unprejudiced man, whether in a black or a brown coat, whether with a mitre or a slouched hat on his head, must see and acknowledge the justice and utility of exposing characters which, with the grimace of religion, and the false pomp of erudition, endeavour to engross the highest sublunary honours and rewards, to the exclusion of modest merit, unaffected piety, and honest independence. I have been reproached for the freedom of this paper; and I neither expect, nor desire to be spared for a quality in which I might glory. The cant of candour and charity on such subjects as this, is used by those only who wish to palliate and accommodate all things for their own selfish purposes. It has always been the lot of truth to be abused by those who were interested in its suppression. Who were more reviled in their lives than the first reformers? No reproaches, no slan-

der, no opprobrious epithets were unapplied to them. They bore all with patience. They persevered with manly resolution; they gained their glorious cause, and are now remembered with honour, while their dignified persecutors are either sunk into oblivion or condemned to infamy.

EVENING THE SEVENTY-SECOND.

*Æquo animo audienda sunt imperitorum convicia ; et
ad honesta vadenti CONTEMNENDUS EST ISTE CON-
TEMPTUS. SENECAE EPIST. 76.*

IF any thing can at any time be devised for the improvement of the national mind and manners, any thing to augment the comforts, the conveniencies, the embellishments, and the pure pleasures of life, it argues a deficiency of spirit to be deterred from immediately attempting it, by that over-cautious policy which trembles at the idea of INNOVATION. The present times are to us who live in them, of infinitely more consequence, than the past or the future ; and no effort should be spared to adorn and improve them. For future times, indeed, we provide most effectually, by advancing the present to the highest degree of attainable perfection. To sit down with tranquil indolence, in an unimproved state of things, when even a little exertion would certainly meliorate them, is a dastardly dereliction of our own duty, our own interest, our own happiness, and of what we owe to our posterity.

With such principles in my mind, and with a conviction that the smallest effort of every individual contributes something to facilitate the great work of improvement, in which all are concerned, I have dared to step forth and attempt the reform of one great department, THE NATIONAL EDUCATION. I have advanced, step by step *, from the public grammar schools, to the great and celebrated universities. On the grammar schools, I might have expatiated with impunity; but the universities were, it seems, forbidden ground. If Bishop Warburton's representations are just, the very approach of an assailant to the academic battlements is SACRILEGE. This aspirant at literary monarchy, after informing his readers, that the candid regard his book met with in the two universities is his SUPREME honour, thus proceeds:

"A writer, neglected or condemned by them, does but vainly struggle to save himself from oblivion; while one they approve, is sure to rise superior to envy. Here science and true religion first started from their long slumber of six barbarous ages, and

* Vide "LIBERAL EDUCATION," 2 vols.

in a Bacon and a Wickliffe, gave the earliest check to overbearing ignorance and superstition. What these two priests began, a second Bacon and Newton, a Mede and a Chillingworth, all fostered in the bosom of these two sister universities, pursued and perfected. These are their ancient honours. And animated with their former successes over ignorance and superstition, we NOW see them turn their arms, with *unimpaired vigour*, against VICE AND PROFANENESS. We see them oppose themselves to a torrent of impiety; and WE JUSTLY REGARD THEM AS THE LAST SUPPORTS OF A CORRUPT DECLINING AGE.

“The only symptom,” he adds, “not mortal in our sickness is, that we have *not yet abused our physician*. Amidst that unbridled licence, which now insults every thing in government and religion, it is some consolation to every good man to see the *two universities secure from outrage*. Though the *merit* of this continence may indeed be disputed. For when, in the decline of Athenian glory want of public spirit in the rulers had raised a licentious one in those who should obey, which spared neither the orders of religion, the tri-

bunals of justice, the assemblies of the people, nor the temples of the Gods themselves; the most ungoverned tongue never dared to violate the sacred reverence of the Areopagus, the great protector and guardian of all those religious and civil ordinances. But then every one understood this *to be a mark of the unblemished integrity of that illustrious body, amidst a very general corruption.*"

It is some counterbalance to the weight of this authority, that Bishop Warburton and his scholars, notwithstanding their dictatorial importance, and their subtle arts of extending and securing their renown, have lost, in the present age, that profound deference to their paradoxical decisions, which it is doubtful whether they ever possessed, but on the weak title of self-assumption. But I have cited the Bishop's panegyric on the universities, without a comment on its obvious design, that it may retain its full, undiminished force, and avail as much as it is able *.

It

* *Valeat quantum valere potest.* Both the giant and his dwarfs, sallying forth in quest of literary adventures, endeavoured to gain credit to the dictatorial paradoxes of the Divine Legation, by asserting that the *universities* had adopted them as settled truths. But even this, which
was

It is my heinous crime †, and I do not shrink from the charge, to have censured the present state of those hallowed universities, which the meek prelate denominates the **LAST SUPPORTS OF A CORRUPT DECLINING AGE.**

That they might be, and that they ought to be, the last supports of a corrupt declining age, I most readily agree with the artful encomiast; but whether they are now what they might be, and what they ought to be, let common sense and common honesty determine. I have ventured to deny it, and I have yet seen no reason to retract the denial.

In making up my mind on the subject of the universities, I confide not in the rhetorical representations of the interested sophist or adulator; I regard not the contradictions of malicious, cavilling, disputatious antagonists; I am not deluded by quibbles, nor browbeaten by authority; I judge from actual observation, from personal experience, confirmed by the opinions of an impartial public, con-

was probably a falsehood, could not recommend them to public esteem. If the universities received them, the public at large was wiser.

† Vide Letter to Lord North, and Lib. Educ. vol. ii.

firmed by the sorrows of injured families and disappointed fathers; and I now repeat, with additional and most perfect conviction of my mind, that the universities are so much degenerated by the lapse of ages, and the want of occasional amendments adapted to the exigencies of succeeding times; that they stand in need of a reform so complete and general, as to resemble a total renovation*.

This

* Polydorus Virgilius, who wrote at a time when the public opinion was very favourable to universities, acknowledges, that there were some in his age at Oxford, "*Qui omne vitæ curriculum ibidem sese mollitè curando transigunt, qui malis exemplis juventuti plurimum interdum nocent.*" To avoid the evil, he expresses a wish, that the founders of colleges had ordained that their scholars, after a certain number of years spent in study, should have been obliged to quit the university, and not live there any longer, after they had finished their studies, and become either unable or unwilling to promote the proper business of a place of discipline: "*Quæ sane morum labe,*" says he, in a passage immediately following that above cited, "*minimè fieret, si illi, qui etiam nunc nova in dies singulos instituunt collegia, tandem aliquando certos darent scholasticis annos, ut aut docti suo tempore, domum redirent, aut veluti asini ad lyram, ut dicitur, loca aliis relinquerent, qui valdè multum possent in literis proficere.*" Lib. v. Hist. Ang.

The residence of many on their fellowships, without any concern in education, or any necessity for literary labour,

This opinion I have maintained, and I continue to maintain, with a perseverance unshaken by an artful affectation of contempt, or a revengeful propagation of unjust calumny. But I affirm not, and I never have affirmed, that my own plan of reform is the best that could be concerted. I do not think it so; I know it to be defective. I am above the petty pride of contending for it because it is mine. I should rejoice to see it superseded by a better.

Yet my animadversions with all their errors, all their presumption, all their audacity, have done some good. They have been obliquely,

labour, has certainly been detrimental, in many respects, to *young men who are sent to college, during three or four years, solely for improvement.* The example, conversation, amusements, and idle luxury of such persons is inimical to every thing which is connected with true discipline, and has contributed, as the above sagacious author seems to have foreseen, to the total perversion of collegiate foundations. The drones should be driven from the bee-hive.

Though I cannot approve the whole of Dr. Adam Smith's writings, yet, I refer my reader to his Remarks on the Universities of England. They suggest matter for serious consideration on the expediency of their present forms and establishments. See Smith's Wealth of Nations.

if

if not directly instrumental to the useful ends they were intended to promote. If they have done no other service, they have been beneficial in turning the minds of many to the subject; who, by greater abilities, greater influence, and better opportunities, may, in time, effect those ends which I designed, but which I expected not, during my life, to accomplish; because I saw many and great obstacles insurmountable to the efforts of any private individual. It has been said, that to have intended well *, in great matters, is sufficient praise. This praise I claim; and I may perhaps be entitled to the additional merit, of eventually exciting others to do that which I was unable to do by myself, from causes not in my own power †.

My animadversions on the universities ‡ have been before the public several years; and I have been informed that since their appear-

* In magnis *voluisse* sat est: — Magnis tamen excidit ausis.

† Τα οὐκ ἐφ' ἡμῶν.

‡ Archbishop MARKHAM was dean of *Christchurch* when I resided at Oxford. Bishop Bagot restored its discipline, which is now, it is said, as DECENT as the *unreformed* state of the university will allow.

ance,

ance, a few changes in collegiate discipline have been made, and a few improvements adopted. The requisition of longer residence in some colleges, and the establishment of public examinations in others, are among the recent reformatations. Few academics will allow that these improvements have been made in consequence of my suggestions, and I am not inclined to contend for the honour; but I have been told by partial friends, that they are entirely occasioned by my hints. It would be to expect too much of human nature, if I were to expect that the improvers should openly avow it. I require no such avowal from them, as to me it would be a reluctant compliment, probably extenuated by detraction, and to themselves, an uneasy humiliation. But I have just cause to complain, if, after removing a grievance, or adopting an improvement, *since* I wrote my Remarks, whether in consequence of them or not, I should be charged with misrepresentation, because the evil which existed when I wrote, may not exist at the present time. What injustice can be greater, than, after tacitly acknowledging the rectitude of the complaint, by removing the cause, to impeach the veracity

racity of the complainant, by urging that the complaint is groundless; the evil which caused it having been *subsequently* and *recently* removed? As if a convalescent, or recovered patient, should impeach the skill and fidelity of his physician, for having prescribed a nauseous, but salutary medicine; because he is now free from the disease which lately rendered the bitter pill necessary. In vain the doctor urges, that the patient laboured under the disorder that required the dose, at the time when the prescription was written. The unreasonable patient proclaims to the world, in the language of rage, that the physician is a blunderer, and prescribes for a disease which has no existence. For such a patient, hellebore would be the only remedy*.

My attempt has been censured, not only as unnecessary, but audacious. I confess, that to arraign a great, an ancient, an opulent establishment, at the head of which are peers, bishops, deans, doctors, graduates of various ranks, persons of indisputable merit, and of blameless character, wears at first

* —Tribus Anticyris caput insanabile.

HOR.

fight

fight an appearance of arrogance. What could induce me thus to dare?

— *Dinè hunc ardorem mentibus addunt,
Euryale, an sua cuique Deus sit dira cupido?*

My answer is, that I was writing on Education, and had professed to write my real sentiments, however obnoxious, without disguise. The state of the universities certainly fell within my design; and in conformity to my professions, I wrote on them, as on all other topics, without disguise. Independent in my principles, contented also, through the blessing of Providence, with my circumstances, how could I, consistently with reason or inclination, adopt that mean and selfish wisdom, which, while it undertakes to serve the public by its communications, suppresses every useful idea, which may possibly, though unjustly, offend those who have it in their power to bestow honours and preferment on insignificant acquiescence.

But it may be asked, as I allow these peers, bishops, deans, doctors, and graduates of various ranks, to be respectable and good men, how happens it that they connive at the abuses I point out, and that they have not stepped forward to promote the reform which I affirm
to

to be necessary? Without impeaching their goodness individually, I can account for their disinclination to come forward as reformers. Reformation is in its nature invidious; and the very name of reformer has been artfully rendered obnoxious to hatred*.

Inno-

* The great reformer Luther, to whom we are all indebted, was maligned in his time with the bitterest reproaches. Charles the Fifth, after the diet of Worms, issued a formal edict against Luther, in which was the following passage: "Constat hunc (Lutherum) non hominem, sed *dæmonem* potius, figurâ et specie humanâ cucullogue monastico indutum." Sir Thomas More, in his Answer to Luther, pours out such abuse upon him, as none but the vilest of the human species could deserve. If such men as Luther could not escape the virulence of those who were exasperated at innovation, how shall those who have no pretensions to his merit and services escape? Yet if Luther and his followers had been deterred by interested opposition, in what state would our *universities* and our church have continued to this day? The present bishop of Llandaff, who, to his honour, has not dreaded the name of a reformer, has the following passage in his Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"I know it is commonly said, that WISE AND GOOD MEN look upon every attempt to reform what is amiss in church or state, as a matter of *dangerous tendency*; but it may be justly doubted, whether there is not as much timidity as wisdom, as much INDOLENCE as goodness in this caution; certain I am, that if Luther and the reformers

Innovation is at all times supposed, by those who have much to lose, dangerous. Caution, carried to the very confines of timidity, is esteemed by many wisdom. Good men, great men, wise men, are still but men; and, without any great moral turpitude, will insensibly fall into some degree of indolence or procrastination, when not immediately summoned by the importunate clamour of necessity. Preferring their present repose and prospects of advancement to the contingent and distant public benefit of uncertain projects, they are reluctant to expose themselves to the struggles of opposition, or to hazard opinions of possible improvement, which, however ultimately beneficial, may, as is too commonly the case, operate unfavourably, in the first instance, on their own ease and their own prosperity. "MALUM BENE POSITUM NE MOVETO," is esteemed a good rule by good physicians; and may be judged equally valuable by good academics and good ecclesiastics. Finding things in a *quiet* state, though not such as their understandings entirely approve, they may think it a duty not to risk the disturbance of reformers had been men of *such dispositions*, the church of Christ would never have been purged in any degree, by them at least, from its antichristian corruptions."

quillity, the raising of tumult, and the various evils of human controversy *. Acting, or rather refusing to act, while under the influence of such principles, they may still be deemed, allowing for the infirmity of mortals, good citizens and good men, though perhaps mistaken; and if they are less ardent and adventurous than true patriotism might require, they are, on the other hand, free from the turbulence of the demagogue, and the mischievous activity of the wanton innovator.

This at least I will confidently maintain: whatever censure may obliquely and incidentally fall upon these men, it was never my intention to involve them in it, nor to criminate a single individual, high or low, dignified or undignified, preferred or unpreferred. I believe I may defy the bitterest of my adversaries to prove that I have been guilty of personal invective or detraction in a single instance. My subject was above personality. My aims were superior to all personal resentment, if I had felt any; but I felt none. My object, throughout my book, was the best mode of

* Add to this, that

—— Turpe putant parere minoribus, et quæ
Imberbes didicere, senes perdenda fateri. HOR.

improving

improving the NATIONAL EDUCATION. With this I began, and with this concluded. I never thought, as far as I can remember, of any individual in any university, as an object of censure, from the first line to the last of my Animadversions: so that if any thing said generally, is applied particularly, I fear the old observation must be brought forward: *Qui capit, ille facit*. But I must declare, that I should be sincerely concerned at any sentiment or expression that, rightly and candidly understood, could make "one honest man my foe," or give him one uneasy sensation.

The manner, it is urged, in which I proposed my amendments, might have been more insinuating, gentle, delicate, guarded, and inoffensive *. I know it well. But what it gained in courtesy, it might have lost in force. Great corruptions, preserved by prejudice and authority, and almost SANCTIFIED BY ANTIQUITY, should be described in strong expressions, in the natural language of natural indignation. The style of indignation is the

* It might have been *suaviter in modo* as well as fortiter in re, according to that great philosopher Chesterfield; a philosopher more studied in some universities, than Plato, Epictetus, Seneca, &c.

style of honesty, if not of worldly and temporal prudence. In my "*Liberal Education*," I addressed not the university; but the PEOPLE, the world at large, those who are most interested in the reform, and least in the continuance of university disarrangements. Strong and glaring colours were necessary to attract the public eye, to call the attention of those to academic groves and schools of philosophy, who are immersed in commercial, political, and private concerns; and who, busied in the walks of active life, would not have perceived the faint adumbrations of a timid delineator. I had observed, that cautious attempts at reform had been made without effect, either on the public or the university. While I resided at Oxford, a pamphlet, recommending regulations, was written, printed, and privately circulated by the very ingenious and worthy Dr. Napleton, then a fellow of Brazen Nose College. Did it produce any effect, but the praise of its author's delicacy and moderation? The public knew it not, and, with all its merit, it sunk into oblivion. The drowsy genius of dulness laughed, as he lolled on his sofa, at its utter failure. From this and other instances, as well

as from the academic dread of innovation, I inferred, that no effectual reform would be commenced, much less accomplished, till the public should demand it, with a voice that should re-echo through the cloisters of Rhedycina *. To the public I therefore appealed †; and I appealed in

* Oxford.

† I beg leave to adopt the bishop of Llandaff's sentiments respecting the propriety of bringing plans of reform before the public, in preference to private persons.

"I much dislike," says he, "all private caballing in matters of public import; if they will not bear the broad face of day, the animadversion of men of different talents and judgments, the thorough sifting of all parties, they are not fit to be encouraged. . . . The business thus submitted to the public judgment, cannot be stifled by the efforts of interest or prejudice: nor will it ever be brought forward by its proposer in any other way, unless public approbation shall prove that it is calculated for public good. I may not perhaps be able to give up my opinion to the opinion of others; but I shall be both able and willing, in deference to their opinions, to give up my plan; for my zeal for rectifying what seems wrong, is tempered, I hope, by a respect for the judgments of others; by a disposition (after having proposed openly and freely what seems amiss) to acquiesce quietly in what cannot quietly be amended. As to any censure to which I may have exposed myself in becoming, as some will *scoffingly* phrase it, a Reformer; in disturbing as others will, or *will seem*, to apprehend, the repose of the establishment, I will, as the apostle re-

in a style not adapted to the timid caution of an academic conclave, but to the bold genius of Englishmen, enlightened by liberal enquiry, warmed with the spirit of liberty, and judging of institutions conducive to general benefit, without the bias of private, partial, and unmanly policy. The cause was good, my motives were honest. What could I fear? I feared no consequences to myself, I feared no loss of favour or patronage, I feared no abuse nor calumny; and as I felt no fear, I scorned to affect the language of fear, a language that would have injured the cause, and misrepresented my sensations. I firmly believe that what I have written can hurt no man's worldly interests but my own. And this last assertion will be sarcastically acknowledged, with a sapient sneer, by those who feel themselves most affronted, and endeavour to retaliate by expressions of contempt.

“ But it would have been more *regular* to have proposed the improvements in the

commends, *take it patiently*. It is much easier to bear the reproach of other men's tongues, than of our own minds; and that I could not have escaped had I done less than I have done.”

Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

university

university convocation." I allow that it would have been more regular; but it would have been equally inefficacious. Besides the objection to this mode, arising from a personal trouble and attendance, for which I had neither time nor inclination, I know that my proposals would have been received with disdain, and immediately over-ruled. The dread of innovation would have raised a cry against the motion and the mover. A reform, proposed by an unsupported individual, in the presence of heads of houses, public officers, doctors, and proctors, whose peculiar province, it would have been urged, is to consult for the academic state, would have been deemed even more officious and arrogant than a public appeal. It would have been instantly crushed by authority. The infant would have been strangled in its cradle, with all the unrelenting violence of a Herod's jealousy. I therefore publicly exposed it, and relied on the protection of a generous people. It was kindly received, gently cherished, and will grow up in time to requite the favour of its fostering guardians, by promoting a public benefit of the last importance.

Moderation, candour, and discretion are indeed fine words, and fine qualities; but in an age in which subtilty passes for wisdom, they are artfully made use of by those who derive personal advantage from acquiescence in abuses and corruptions, to repress every manly and public-spirited exertion, which, aiming at public good, may possibly interrupt private repose, or impede the advancement of private interest. How would the reformation in the church, or the revolution in the state, have been effected, if the ardour of enterprising men had been refrigerated by the dastardly wisdom of those who call just censure, want of candour; intrepid spirit, want of moderation; and the energetic action of decisive courage, want of discretion. Such candour, such moderation, such discretion, are not the virtues of enlightened and vigorous manhood, but the poor resources of decrepitude and dotage.

I may be accused by the veterans in worldly prudence, of urging a *chimerical* perfection; for this topic of opposition to reform is one of the disguised means of perpetuating abuses which gratify the love of indolence and the
love

love of power. But there is nothing that I have recommended, which is *not easily reducible to practice*, and which, after all, will not fall infinitely below ideal excellence. I know, as well as the objectors, that nothing sublunary is perfect; but I also know, that all human things having an inherent tendency to decay, degeneracy, and destruction, nothing but continual efforts to advance and improve them, can keep them in a tolerable state of permanent or stationary rectitude.

It is now many years since I resided at Oxford, and since I wrote my offensive animadversions. Alterations in little matters may have taken place since I was able to make ocular remarks, and wrote the result of them. A few things, therefore, that were strictly true when I wrote, may now be no longer true; I say a few things, for I know, and all the world knows, that a general reform has not taken place, and that the great and leading observations of my treatise, the only ones which are worth maintaining, are still applicable. As to trifles, which furnish food for the malignant caviller, I never insisted on them with earnestness, nor shall I trouble myself or others in contention concerning

cerning them. Let the idle busy-body amuse himself with them unmolested, as children divert themselves with pursuing butterflies.

At the close of the subject I beg leave to submit a few questions to those panegyrists of the universities, who oppose ALL amendments.

In what consists that pre-eminence of merit in the universities, which can justify such hyperbolical praises as they bestow, which ought to silence opposition, and preclude every idea of reform? It is unfair to produce, as arguments of unparalleled excellence in the constitution of the universities, the names of a few defunct great men, who have splendidly adorned their annals. It would be extraordinary indeed, if among such multitudes as have resorted to them for many centuries, a great number had not arisen, whose lustre shed a brilliant light on the surrounding obscurity. But let the enquiry be chiefly confined to the present age, and to persons now alive. What have the universities produced in medicine, superior to all other places of education? Yet Oxford and Cambridge value their medical degrees above all others, and the prejudices of the world coincide with them in the

the preference. But are either of them, as efficient schools of medicine, to be compared with the university of Edinburgh? Whom have they produced at Oxford or Cambridge to oppose to a Cullen? Are either of them, notwithstanding the foolish credit given to their medical degrees, resorted to by medical students, who, despising prejudices, seek solid improvement, so much as Edinburgh? What opportunities for the study of medicine have Oxford and Cambridge equal to those afforded even in London?

What pre-eminence can they justly claim, though their rhetoricians may boast of it, in the study of the law? I am aware, that Blackstone's Commentaries, the fruit of the Vine-rian Lecture, will be immediately brought forward, in answer to this question. But this very lecture is a modern, and a very recent institution; and therefore a proof *in favour of such innovation as I recommend, and such as my opponents contemptuously renounce.* Let us turn our eyes to the living world. Did the present chancellor derive his knowledge from an English university? Are not many of the best pleaders, and most learned lawyers, now at the bar, men who spent little or none of their

their time in any of the colleges? If I may take one instance from a great pleader recently deceased; Was the late lord Ashburton indebted to the nourishment of the *alma matres*? Is Mr. Erskine?

But I proceed to divinity, the grand original purpose of the whole academic institution. What high pre-eminence have the *resident* members of Oxford and Cambridge to boast in *public works* of divinity? It is not equitable to produce the names of men, who, though they spent the first three or four years in the university, studied only the classics, and proceeded only in the arts, as instances of great divines produced by the meritorious discipline of the university. The universities, confessedly, gave them, during their residence, little or no instruction in divinity. But let the *alma mater* claim the merits of all who ever sucked her breasts; and are there any now living whose sermons, the most useful part of all divinity, have been so well received as those of a Scotch divine? Yet the *alma mater* so values her divinity honours, as to hold all similar degrees, which she does not bestow, in the *most sovereign contempt*. The last most boasted work of one of the
Oxford

Oxford divines, one of her professors, was confessedly indebted to the assistance of a *dissenting minister*, a man who was never *matriculated*, and who never aspired at the distinction of tufted caps, furred hoods, and scarlet gowns. Were not bishop Butler, archbishop Secker, and other most distinguished divines bred in dissenting academics? yet the *alma matres* believe no theological graduation worth possessing, but those which they are ready to bestow, on all whose names have stood the statutable time in their rolls, and who have gone through formalities which even dunces despise for their facility and futility. Such is the effect of prejudice. The bare enrolment of your name in the books of an English university shall make you, in due time, a more honourable doctor of divinity, than the greatest learning acquired in any other place, or in any other university in Christendom.

What stupendous superiority have the universities to boast in science and philosophy? Have the late ingenious and useful discoveries in chemistry, electricity, pneumatics, astronomy, in all the fine and useful arts, originated from them? In all the arts and sciences much has been done by philosophers now living; but
are

are they philosophers who have spent their time in contemplation in the groves of Granta and Rhedycina *. Were Franklin, Priestley †, Herschel, and many other improvers of science, both in London and in Scotland, syllogistic disputants in the schools of Oxford and Cambridge? The *alma matres* of England own them not; and whatever degrees they have, the *alma matres* despise their honours, in comparison with those which they bestow on every illiterate "*Term Trotter*," that pays his fees, and performs the obsolete exercises, with all the unmeaning utterance of a parrot.

Have Oxford and Cambridge any just claim to such supereminent advantage as can justify *exclusive* claims to merit in the belles lettres? in history, in poetry, in oratory? As to history, Hume indeed is dead, and I am chiefly confined to living instances; but Gibbon, notwithstanding his principles are to be reprobated, has great fame, whether I think he deserves it or not, as an historian; and what did Hume, or what did Gibbon derive from a resi-

* Classical names often given to Oxford and Cambridge.

† A good experimental philosopher. I differ from him as a divine entirely.

dence in Oxford or Cambridge? Robertson is celebrated over Europe; and yet Scotland has an exclusive claim to whatever honours he may reflect on the place of his education. Were the long train of poets, male and female, dramatic, lyric, miscellaneous, who have pleased the present age with the elegance of their compositions, inspired on the banks of the Cam and the Isis †? As to oratory *, if the academics have the theory, few are disposed to allow that they exhibit the example.

Have the periodical CRITICISMS, in which the nation at large is deeply interested, I mean the journals of literature, those important publications which must have great

† Has Mr. T. Warton, the only *distinguished* poet at Oxford, been rewarded by the university as he ought to have been? Has he a *diploma*? Urit enim fulgore suo.

* A very sensible and a very honest writer says on this subject,

“ In Cambridge and in Oxford, the ART OF SPEAKING AGREEABLY, is so far from being taught, that it is hardly talked or thought of. These defects naturally produce dry, unaffecting compositions in the one; superficial taste and puerile elegance, in the other; UNGRACIOUS SPEECH IN BOTH.”

Dr. Brown's Estimate, vol. ii. p. 68.

The late Lord Chatham, Mr. Burke, &c. drank at other fountains.

influence

influence on the principles and learning of the times; have these been in the hands of men who enjoy leisure, and a competency, in the sequestered shades of Oxford and Cambridge? Who are they who sit on the critical tribunal, and pronounce sentence on all which the press, even the academic press, produces? Not doctors, masters, bachelors, heads of houses, and professors at Oxford and Cambridge, publicly maintained to promote science and all kinds of literature; but **DISSENTERS**, men little known, yet men of industry and virtue, men who have acquired their excellence, whatever it may be, uninstructed by the tuition, unbenefited by the foundations, and undignified by the graduation of Oxford and Cambridge; men pretendedly despised, yet whose remarks are read by the haughtiest academic. Are any of the great literary works of this day, in any department, produced by the university? A pamphlet written in defence of some ecclesiastical tenet, to defend the test or the subscription to articles, seems to be among the greatest efforts of the **RESIDENT** academics; *magnæ molis opus*, and a step to a bishopric. Was Dr. Johnson encouraged by the university

sity

sity in writing his Dictionary of the Language; a work that ought to have proceeded from the university, by the *alma mater* of Oxford? Did he receive any assistance from her? He resided but a little while at Pembroke College. He speaks most contemptuously of his tutor there; he expresses, in his Tour, his low estimation of academical honours. Late in life, long after his Dictionary appeared, and in consequence of the interposition of a few personal friends, Oxford gave him a *diploma*. But was not the favour shewn him then, really, though not ostensibly, more owing to his political pamphlets in defence of the American war, than to his great merits as a lexicographer? He says himself that his Dictionary was written with little assistance of the learned, and without any patronage of the great; not in the soft obscurities of retirement, nor under the shelter of ACADEMIC BOWERS. Were the *Biographia Britannica*, and the *Encyclopedia* in the hands of Oxford and Cambridge *literati*, or of *dissenters* * shut out from *academic bowers*?

* It is remarkable, that the introduction to the *favourite* logic, used universally at Oxford, was written by a *dissenting* divine, Dr. Watts.

Great and good men in every line are and have been among the sons of Oxford and Cambridge. But would they not have been, in all human probability, great and good, if educated elsewhere? Then why this *FASTUS ACADEMICUS*, this pomp of pretension, which spurns at the idea of *REFORM*; as if Oxford and Cambridge alone possessed all learning, all science, all philosophy, all divinity, all excellence? Why this contempt of all degrees, but those which their graduates confer on each other with *mutual complaisance*? Why are few or none, however sober and learned, thought worthy of being *ordained**, but those who are enrolled in a college buttery-book, and are therefore supposed to have a *regular* and academical education; though many of them have barely kept a few terms, and during those terms have had little opportunity of theological instruction? Such are the privileges which *PREJUDICE* or *FALSE POLICY* allows; and if it were conducted properly, such perhaps ought to be the privileges of university education.

* Some of the *soberest*, least corrupt, most pious, and most decent *YOUNG* clergymen are those that have *not* had an *university education*, notwithstanding the prejudices in its favour, and the opposition to its reform.

Visum aliter superis.

As

As places of **EDUCATION** only, I have considered the universities, unconnected with politics, unconnected with the temporal interest of civil or religious establishments. I have not intended either to serve or injure any narrow party in church or state, any persuasion or sect; but purely to prosecute the purpose which my subject led me to, the cause of **EDUCATION**. I can neither adopt nor approve that academical **POLICY**, which seems at first sight to evidence a greater regard for a state system, than for education; a greater regard for a church, than for Christianity; a greater regard for its own dull dignity, and the conservation of its own idle forms, than for the advantage of a whole people, for whose benefit alone an university can be supposed, on rational principles, to have been originally designed, and constantly supported.

As places of *education*, I repeat, independently of church or state policy, I have considered the universities. I know the idea was liberal, and the design good. But I have been rewarded with calumny. I predicted it. It comes not upon me unprepared to

receive it. I foresaw that many would misapprehend, more misrepresent, what I have advanced; and that the proud *academic* would express for it disdain and contempt, either real or pretended. Affected disdain and contempt are indeed the common resources of impotent but haughty resentment; and time and truth usually prevail over them. It is nothing new in the history of mankind, that those who attempt to promote some great interest of the public, by an important change of antient institutions, should be repaid through the stubborn prejudices against innovators and innovations, with obloquy, insult, and every species of injurious usage.

In my private and individual capacity, the state of the universities is of no importance to me. Nothing can affect me less. I shall never be the better or the worse in any respect, either for their corruptions or their improvements. I ask no favours of them, I want no indulgence. I have no design to solicit either their honours or their emoluments. Their honours, in their present state, cease, in my mind, to be honourable; and their emoluments ought to be reserved for those who are able and willing to render themselves

selves personally active in promoting academical education.

If the universities are thus indifferent to me, why then animadvert on them? The answer I have given before; but I will repeat it. As a writer of a book on education, when once, either from temerity or vanity, or any other cause*, I had entered on the subject, it became me to communicate whatever was intimately connected with it, and whatever I conceived to be of great importance to the rising generation. And is not the state of the universities intimately connected

* The words of Sir Richard Steele are not inapplicable to me on this occasion.

“It is possible,” says he, “that my zeal may have transported me to the supererogation of concerning myself in matters to which I was not called, by any particular authority or charge upon me, *to do more than another man: but this objection will lie against all men, who exert themselves for the common good, without regard to their OWN FAME OR FORTUNE*; and since I am apparently very much the worse, in both these respects, for the warmth which I have expressed in what I think the cause of truth, I hope all men of honour who differ from me, will let a sincere SELF-DENIAL expiate an offensive zeal.”

Englishman, No. 57.

connected with it, and of great importance to the rising generation? A writer usually assumes a style and character different from those of the private man, conversant in the ordinary transactions of life. His enterprize renders this assumption necessary. He becomes a public man, and must write on such subjects, and in such a manner, as may interest the public, whom he addresses. As a private individual, I esteem all the academics (and they are not a few), whose characters I have known to be respectable, in either university. I harbour not an atom of enmity against a single Oxonian or Cantabrigian of any rank, office, or dignity. As far as I am myself concerned, I could live, as I have long lived, in a college without complaint, and in

As, among other charges, that of mercenary motives has been insinuated against me, I must inform the reader, that to evince my disinterestedness, I freely gave away the copies both of my "Liberal Education," and "Essays, Moral and Literary," in five vols. 8vo.; and have constantly refused to partake any of the profits which have arisen from a very extensive sale. If the calumniators doubt the truth of this fact, they may easily ascertain it. Lucre has not been my object; but what will not an envious and angry antagonist insinuate?

contented acquiescence. But, circumstanced as I was, in writing a book on education, it was my duty to point out the necessity of an academical reform. I have done that duty most disinterestedly, though I confess very imperfectly. I might have said much more; I might have said it more systematically. But I had a multitude of other concerns pressing upon me. I had little *academic* leisure. I am anxious, however, that the defects of my writings may not injure the goodness of the cause. If they deserve that contempt which the offended parties wish to throw upon them, let them have it. Neglect is an easy mode of refutation. Let them sink into oblivion if they merit it. I will not stretch forth a hand to save them; but withdraw with cheerfulness to enjoy, as I have done, in no unpleasant obscurity, the sweets of a literary life. But let the cause be still supported by abler advocates. As a real friend to the universities, this is my sincere wish, my ardent desire.

Though calumniated, I shall not retaliate; though misrepresented, I shall not give myself the trouble to explain, what is sufficiently clear

clear to every ingenuous reader; but which can never be satisfactorily explained to the cavilling, perverse, and malicious disputant. I retract nothing, because I wrote nothing but the dictates of my conviction; and if I have erred, I have erred in such trifles as affect not the main point in discussion, the NECESSITY OF AN ACADEMICAL REFORM. I am determined not to involve myself in the misery of controversial altercation. The public are in possession of what I have written on the subject, and may easily learn what has been opposed to it. Let the public, whose cause it is, ultimately decide. I bow with respect to their tribunal, and retire in cheerful silence.



THE END.

ERRATA.

VOL. I.

Page 416. line 10. *for which read whom.*

VOL. II.

Page 43. line 4. *after saluted, insert replied.*

240. note, line 16. *dele after.*

416. line 6. *after thickness, read of the bars.*

Cum paucis aliis quæ corrigat lector benevolus.

Just published, by the same Author,

1. **LIBERAL EDUCATION:** or, a Treatise on the Methods of acquiring useful and polite Learning. A new Edition, being the Tenth, handsomely printed in Two Volumes 8vo. Price 12s. in Boards; to which is added a Letter to the Right Hon. Lord North, Chancellor of the University of Oxford.

2. **ESSAYS MORAL and LITERARY.** A new Edition, being the Ninth, handsomely printed on the same Size and Type of the Liberal Education, Three Vols. 8vo. Price 18s. in Boards.

Printed for CHARLES DILLY in the Poultry.

